

Prominent Elizabethans.

p.1: Church; p.2: Law Officers.
p.3: Miscellaneous Officers of State.
p.5: Royal Household Officers.
p.7: Privy Councillors.
p.9: Peerages.
p.11: Knights of the Garter and Garter ceremonies.
p.18: Knights: chronological list; p.22: alphabetical list.
p.26: Knights: miscellaneous references; Knights of St Michael.
p.27-162: Prominent Elizabethans.

Church: Archbishops, two Bishops, four Deans.

Dates of confirmation/consecration.

Archbishop of Canterbury.

1556: Reginald Pole, Archbishop and Cardinal; died 1558 Nov 17.
Vacant 1558-1559 December.
1559 Dec 17: Matthew Parker; died 1575 May 17.
1576 Feb 15: Edmund Grindal; died 1583 July 6.
1583 Sept 23: John Whitgift; died 1604.

Archbishop of York.

1555: Nicholas Heath; deprived 1559 July 5.
1560 Aug 8: William May elected; died the same day.
1561 Feb 25: Thomas Young; died 1568 June 26.
1570 May 22: Edmund Grindal; became Archbishop of Canterbury 1576.
1577 March 8: Edwin Sandys; died 1588 July 10.
1589 Feb 19: John Piers; died 1594 Sept 28.
1595 March 24: Matthew Hutton; died 1606.

Bishop of London.

1553: Edmund Bonner; deprived 1559 May 29; died in prison 1569.
1559 Dec 21: Edmund Grindal; became Archbishop of York 1570.
1570 July 13: Edwin Sandys; became Archbishop of York 1577.
1577 March 24: John Aylmer; died 1594 June 5.
1595 Jan 10: Richard Fletcher; died 1596 June 15.
1597 May 8: Richard Bancroft; became Archbishop of Canterbury 1604.

Bishop of Durham.

1530: Cuthbert Tunstall; resigned 1559 Sept 28; died Nov 18.
1561 March 2: James Pilkington; died 1576 Jan 23.
1577 May 9: Richard Barnes; died 1587 Aug 24.
1589 July 27: Matthew Hutton; became Archbishop of York 1595.
1595 April 13: Tobias Matthew; became Archbishop of York 1606.

Dean of the Chapel Royal.

1558 Nov 18: George Carew; died 1583 June 1. *Vacant 1583-1603.*

Dean of St Paul's.

1556: Henry Cole; deprived 1559 May 29; died in prison 1579.
1559 June: William May; died 1560 Aug 8.
1560 Nov 27: Alexander Nowell; died 1602 Feb 13.
1602 May 29: John Overall; became Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield 1614.

Dean of Westminster.

1560 May 21: William Bill; died 1561 July 15.
1561 Aug 13: Gabriel Goodman; died 1601 June 17.
1601 July 4: Lancelot Andrewes; became Bishop of Chichester 1605.

Dean of Windsor.

1558 March: John Boxall; deprived 1559; died 1571.
1560 April 27: George Carew; Dean 1560-1571; died 1583.
1572 Aug 22: William Day; became Bishop of Winchester Jan 1596.
1596 March 24: Robert Bennett; Dean to Feb 1603; died 1617.
1603 Feb 25: Giles Thompson; Dean 1603-1612, died.

Law Officers.

Lord Chancellor/Lord Keeper.

1558 Dec 22: Sir Nicholas Bacon, Lord Keeper; died 1579 Feb 20.
1579 April 26: Sir Thomas Bromley, Lord Chancellor; died 1587 April 12.
1587 April 29: Sir Christopher Hatton, Lord Chancellor; died 1591 Nov 20.
1592 May 28: Sir John Puckering, Lord Keeper; died 1596 April 30.
1596 May 6: Sir Thomas Egerton, Lord Keeper; Lord Chancellor 1603-1617.

Chief Baron of the Exchequer.

1559 Jan 22: Sir Edward Saunders; died 1576 Nov 12.
1577 Jan 24: Sir Robert Bell; died 1577 July 23.
1577 Oct 12: Sir John Jeffrey; died 1578 May 13.
1578 Nov 17: Sir Roger Manwood; died 1592 Dec 14.
1593 Feb 7: Sir William Peryam; died 1604.

Chief Justice of the Common Pleas.

1558 October: Anthony Browne; to 1559 Jan 22: a Justice of Common Pleas.
1559 Jan 22: Sir James Dyer; died 1582 March 24.
1582 May 2: Sir Edmund Anderson; died 1605.

Chief Justice of the Queen's Bench.

1557: Sir Edward Saunders; to 1559 Jan 22: Chief Baron of the Exchequer.
1559 Jan 22: Sir Robert Catlin; died 1574 Sept 16.
1574 Nov 8: Sir Christopher Wray; died 1592 May 7.
1592 May 28: Sir John Popham; died 1607.

Master of the Court of Wards.

1559 Jan 12: Sir Thomas Parry; died 1560 Dec 14.
1561 Jan 10: Sir William Cecil, later Lord Burghley; died 1598 Aug 4.
1599 May 20: Sir Robert Cecil, later Earl of Salisbury; died 1612.

Master of the Rolls.

1557: Sir William Cordell; died 1581 May 17.
1581 May 30: Sir Gilbert Gerard; died 1593 Feb 4.
1594 April 10: Sir Thomas Egerton; to 1603 (from 1596 also Lord Keeper).

Attorney-General.

1559 Jan 22: Gilbert Gerard; to 1581 May, became Master of the Rolls.
1581 June 1: John Popham; to 1592 May, Chief Justice of Queen's Bench.
1592 May 28: Thomas Egerton; to 1594 April, became Master of the Rolls.
1594 April 10: Edward Coke; to 1606.

Solicitor-General.

1559 Feb 1: William Roswell; died 15 June 1566.
1566 June 27: Richard Onslow; to 1569 March; died 1571.
1569 March 14: Thomas Bromley; to 1579 April, became Lord Chancellor.
1579 June 26: John Popham; to 1581 June, became Attorney-General.
1581 June 28: Thomas Egerton; to 1592 May, became Attorney-General.
1592 June 16: Edward Coke; to 1594 April, became Attorney-General.
1595 Nov 6: Thomas Fleming; to 1604.

Miscellaneous Officers of State.

Lord Treasurer; Lord Privy Seal; Queen's Secretary;
Chancellor of Duchy of Lancaster; Chancellor of the Exchequer;
Lieutenant of Tower of London; Lord Admiral; Lord Warden of Cinque Ports;
Master of Ordnance; Master of Posts; Speaker of House of Commons;
Lord Deputy/ Lord Lieutenant of Ireland;
Lord President of the Council in the North;
Lord President of the Council in Wales.

Royal Household Officials: Captain of the Guard;
Cofferer of the Household; Controller of the Household;
Gentlemen Pensioners: Captain, Lieutenant; Keeper of the Privy Purse;
Knight Marshal; Lord Chamberlain; Lord Steward; Master of Great Wardrobe;
Master of the Horse; Master of the Jewel-house; Master of the Revels;
Treasurer of the Chamber; Treasurer of the Household; Vice-Chamberlain.
Earl Marshal (Head of the College of Arms): see Subject Index: Heralds.

Lord Treasurer.

1550: William Paulet, 1st Marquis of Winchester; died 1572 March 10.
1572 July 13: William Cecil, 1st Lord Burghley; died 1598 Aug 4.
1599 May 13: Thomas Sackville, 1st Lord Buckhurst; died 1608.

Lord Privy Seal.

Vacant during the reign, except for:

1572 July 13: William, 1st Lord Howard of Effingham; died 1573 Jan 12.

Queen's Secretary.

1558 Nov 20: Sir William Cecil (Lord Burghley 1571); to 1572 July.
1572 July 13: Sir Thomas Smith; died 1577 Aug 12.
1573 Dec 21: (Sir) Francis Walsingham; died 1590 April 6.
1577 Nov 12: Thomas Wilson; died 1581 May 20.
1586 Sept 30: William Davison; ceased acting as Secretary 1587 Feb 10.
Vacant 1590-1596.
1596 July 5: Sir Robert Cecil; continued as King's Secretary to 1608.
1600 May 10: (Sir) John Herbert, Second Secretary; died 1617.

Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster.

1558 Dec 22: Sir Ambrose Cave; died 1568 April 2.
1568 May 16: Sir Ralph Sadler; died 1587 March 30.
1587 June 15: Sir Francis Walsingham; died 1590 April 6.
1590 June: Sir Thomas Heneage; died 1595 Oct 17.
1597 Oct 7: Sir Robert Cecil; resigned 1599 May.
1601 Sept 24: Sir John Fortescue; died 1607.

Chancellor of the Exchequer.

1540: Sir John Baker; died 1558 Dec 23.
1559 Feb 5: Sir Walter Mildmay; died 1589 May 31.
1589 June: (Sir) John Fortescue; to 1603.

Lieutenant of the Tower of London.

1558 Nov 18: Sir Edward Warner; dismissed 1563 January.
1558 Nov 18: Sir Thomas Cawarden; joint Lieutenant to Dec 10.
1563 January: Sir Richard Blount; died 1564 Aug 11.
1564 Aug 20: Sir Francis Jobson; resigned 1570.
1570 August: Sir Owen Hopton; resigned 1590.
1590 June: (Sir) Michael Blount; dismissed 1595 Nov 28.
1595 Nov 29: Sir Dru Drury; resigned 1596 September.
1596 September: Sir Richard Berkeley; to 1597.
1597 June 10, by: Sir John Peyton; to 1603.

Lord Admiral.

1558 Feb: Edward Lord Clinton (Earl of Lincoln 1572); died 1585 Jan 16.
1585 July 8: Charles, 2nd Lord Howard of Effingham (Earl of Nottingham 1597); to 1616; died 1624.

Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports.

1536: Sir Thomas Cheyne; died 1558 Dec 16.
1558 Dec 16: William Brooke, 10th Lord Cobham; died 1597 March 6.
1597 May 29: Henry Brooke, 11th Lord Cobham; to 1603.

Master of the Ordnance.

1558 Nov 18 (acting): Lord Ambrose Dudley (Earl of Warwick 1561); permanent appointment: 1560 April 12; died 1590 Feb 21.
1585 July 21: Sir Philip Sidney; joint Master; died 1586 Oct 17.
Vacant 1590-1597.

1597 March 19: Robert Devereux, 2nd Earl of Essex; to 1600 June.

Master of the Posts.

1545: Sir John Mason; died 1566 April 21.
1567 May: Thomas Randolph; died 1590 June 8.
1590 June 20: (Sir) John Stanhope; died 1621.

Speaker of the House of Commons.

Dates of presentation to the Queen.

1559 Jan 28: Sir Thomas Gargrave; 1563 Jan 15: Thomas Williams.
1566 Oct 2: Richard Onslow; 1571 April 4: Christopher Wray.
1572 May 10: Sir Robert Bell; and in next session, 1576.
1581 Jan 20: John Popham.
1584 Nov 26: John Puckering; and in next Parliament: 1586 Oct 31.
1589 Feb 6: Thomas Snagge; 1593 Feb 22: Edward Coke.
1597 Oct 27: Christopher Yelverton; 1601 Oct 30: John Croke.

Lord Deputy/Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.

1559 July 3: Thomas Radcliffe, 3rd Earl of Sussex, Lord Deputy; his title was changed in May 1560 to Lord Lieutenant.
1565 Oct 13: Sir Henry Sidney, Lord Deputy.
1571 Dec 11: Sir William Fitzwilliam, Lord Deputy.
1575 Aug 5: Sir Henry Sidney, Lord Deputy.
1580 July 1: Arthur Lord Grey of Wilton, Lord Deputy; revoked 1582 Oct.
1584 Jan 17: Sir John Perrot, Lord Deputy.
1588 Feb 17: Sir William Fitzwilliam, Lord Deputy.
1594 May 16: Sir William Russell, Lord Deputy.
1597 March 1: Thomas, 5th Lord Burgh, Lord Deputy; died 1597 Oct 14.
1599 March 12: Robert Devereux, 2nd Earl of Essex, Lord Lieutenant; returned to England September 1599.
1600 Jan 5: Charles Blount, 8th Lord Mountjoy, Lord Deputy.

Lord President of the Council in the North.

1549: Francis Talbot, 5th Earl of Shrewsbury; died 1560 Sept 28.
1561 Jan 20: Henry Manners, 2nd Earl of Rutland; died 1563 Sept 17.
1564: Thomas Young, Archbishop of York; died 1568 June 26.
1568 July: Thomas Radcliffe, 3rd Earl of Sussex; to 1572.
1572 Aug 27: Henry Hastings, 3rd Earl of Huntingdon; died 1595 Dec 14.
1596 Feb 26: a Commissioner for the North: Matthew Hutton, Archbp of York.
1599 August: Thomas Cecil, 2nd Lord Burghley; to 1603.

Lord President of the Council in the Marches of Wales.

1555: William Herbert, 1st Earl of Pembroke; replaced 1559.
1559 January: John, Lord Williams of Thame; died 1559 Oct 14.
1560 c.April: Sir Henry Sidney; died 1586 May 5.
1586 May: Henry Herbert, 2nd Earl of Pembroke; died 1601 Jan 19.
1602 June 14: Edward, 11th Lord Zouche; to 1607.

Royal Household Officials.

Captain of the Guard.

1558 Nov 20: Sir Edward Rogers; to 1559 Jan 14.
1559 Jan 14: Sir William St Loe; died 1565 February.
1565: Sir Francis Knollys; to 1572 July.
1572 July 13: (Sir) Christopher Hatton; died 1591 Nov 20.
1592 April 7, by: Sir Walter Raleigh; to 1603.

Cofferer of the Household.

1558: Thomas Weldon; died 1567 March 2.
1567: Richard Ward; died 1578.
1578: Anthony Crane; to 1580; died 1583 as 'Master of the Household'.
1580: John Abington; died 1582.
1582: Gregory Lovell; died 1597 March 15.
1597 April 1: Sir Henry Cock; died 1610.

Controller of the Household.

1558 Nov 20: Sir Thomas Parry; to 1559 Jan 14.
1559 Jan 14: Sir Edward Rogers; died 1568 May 3.
1568: Anthony Crane; to 1578 (Cofferer).
1570 Jan 7: Sir James Croft; died 1590 Sept 4.
Vacant 1590-1596.
1596 Aug 30: Sir William Knollys; to 1602 Dec 22.
1602 Dec 22: Sir Edward Wotton; to 1616.

Gentlemen Pensioners: Captain.

1553: Thomas Radcliffe, 3rd Earl of Sussex; died 1583 June 9.
1584 Jan 1: Henry Carey, 1st Lord Hunsdon; died 1596 July 23.
1596 Nov 1: George Carey, 2nd Lord Hunsdon; died 1603.

Gentlemen Pensioners: Lieutenant.

1554: Edward FitzGarrett or Garrett; died 1590.
1589: Sir Henry Grey (jointly 1589-1590); to 1603.

Keeper of the Privy Purse.

1559 Jan 10: John Tamworth; died 1569 April 19.
1569: Henry Sackford; died 1610.

Knight Marshal.

1558 Dec 21: Sir Ralph Hopton; died 1571.
1560: Robert Hopton; to 1571 jointly with father Sir Ralph; resigned 1577.
1578: Sir George Carey (became 2nd Lord Hunsdon, July 1596).
1597 May 23: Sir Thomas Gerard; to 1603.

Lord Chamberlain.

1558 Nov 18: William, 1st Lord Howard of Effingham; to 1572 July.
1572 July 13: Thomas Radcliffe, 3rd Earl of Sussex; died 1583 June 9.
1584 Jan 1: Charles, 2nd Lord Howard of Effingham; to 1585 July 4.
1585 July 4: Henry Carey, 1st Lord Hunsdon; died 1596 July 23.
1596 Aug 8: William Brooke, 10th Lord Cobham; died 1597 March 6.
1597 April 17: George Carey, 2nd Lord Hunsdon; to 1603 May, resigned.

Lord Steward of the Household.

1553: Henry Fitzalan, 12th Earl of Arundel: to 1564 summer, resigned.

Vacant 1564-1567.

1567 Easter: William Herbert, 1st Earl of Pembroke; died 1570 March 17.

Vacant 1570-1587 except for temporary appointments of a Lord Steward, eg. to preside over an important Trial, or for a new Parliament, mainly to administer the Oath (Lord Clinton, 1571, Earl of Leicester, 1584).

1587 June 18: Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester; died 1588 Sept 4.

1589 by Feb 4: Henry Stanley, 4th Earl of Derby; died 1593 Sept 25.

Vacant 1593-1597.

1597 Oct 23: Charles Howard, 1st Earl of Nottingham; to 1615.

Master of the Great Wardrobe.

1553: Sir Edward Waldegrave; to 1559.

1559 March 25: (Sir) John Fortescue; died 1607.

Master of the Horse.

1558 Nov 18 (acting): Lord Robert Dudley (Earl of Leicester 1564); permanent appointment: 1559 Jan 11; to 1587 June.

1587 June 18: Robert Devereux, 2nd Earl of Essex; executed 1601 Feb 25.

1601 April 4: Edward Somerset, 4th Earl of Worcester; to 1616.

Master of the Jewel-house.

1558 Dec 23: John Astley; died 1596.

1595 Aug 4 (joint); 1596 (sole): (Sir) Edward Carey; died 1618.

Master of the Revels.

1544: Sir Thomas Cawarden; died 1559 Aug 29.

1560 Jan 18: Sir Thomas Benger; died 1572 June.

1573-1579 (acting): Thomas Blagrove, Clerk of the Revels.

1579 July 24: Edmund Tilney; died 1610.

Treasurer of the Chamber.

1558 Oct 31: Sir John Mason; died 1566 April 21.

1566: Sir Francis Knollys; to 1570 Jan 7.

1570 Feb 15: (Sir) Thomas Heneage; died 1595 Oct 17.

1596 July 5: Sir John Stanhope; to 1618.

Treasurer of the Household.

1539: Sir Thomas Cheyne; died 1558 Dec 16.

1559 Jan 14: Sir Thomas Parry; died 1560 Dec 14.

Vacant until 1570.

1570 Jan 7: Sir Francis Knollys; died 1596 July 19.

1596 Aug 30: Roger, 2nd Lord North; died 1600 Dec 3.

1602 Dec 22: Sir William Knollys; to 1616.

Vice-Chamberlain.

1558 Nov 20: Sir Edward Rogers; to 1559 Jan 14.

1559 Jan 14: Sir Francis Knollys; to 1570 Jan 7.

Vacant 1570-1577.

1577 Nov 12: (Sir) Christopher Hatton; to 1587 April 29, appointed Lord Chancellor.

1587 Sept 6: Sir Thomas Heneage; died 1595 Oct 17.

Vacant 1595-1601.

1601 June 29: Sir John Stanhope; to 1616.

Privy Councillors.

Appointed prior to Queen Elizabeth's reign, retained by her.

- 1525: William Paulet, 1st Marquis of Winchester; died 1572.
1539: Sir Thomas Cheyne; died 1558 Dec 16.
1540-1553; 1558: Sir Ralph Sadler; died 1587.
1544: Sir William Petre; died 1572.
1546: Henry Fitzalan, 12th Earl of Arundel; died 1580.
1546: Dr Nicholas Wotton; died 1567.
1549: Francis Talbot, 5th Earl of Shrewsbury; died 1560.
1550: Edward, 9th Lord Clinton (Earl of Lincoln 1572); died 1585.
1550: Sir John Mason; died 1566.
1553: Nicholas Heath, Archbishop of York; to 1559 January.
1553: Edward Stanley, 3rd Earl of Derby; died 1572.
1553: William Herbert, 1st Earl of Pembroke; died 1570.
1554: William, 1st Lord Howard of Effingham; died 1573.

Privy Councillors appointed by Queen Elizabeth.

- 1558 Nov 20: Sir Ambrose Cave; died 1568.
Nov 20: Sir William Cecil (Lord Burghley 1571); died 1598.
Nov 20: Sir Thomas Parry; died 1560.
Nov 20: Sir Edward Rogers; died 1568.
Nov 20: Sir Richard Sackville; died 1566.
Nov 21: Francis Russell, 2nd Earl of Bedford; died 1585.
Dec 22: Sir Nicholas Bacon; died 1579.
Dec 25: William Parr (Marquis of Northampton 1559); died 1571.
- 1559 Jan 14: Sir Francis Knollys; died 1596.
- 1562 Oct 20: Lord Robert Dudley (Earl of Leicester 1564); died 1588.
Oct 20: Thomas Howard, 4th Duke of Norfolk; tried for high treason
January 1572; executed June 1572.
- 1566 July 7: Sir Walter Mildmay; died 1589.
- 1570 Jan 7: Sir James Croft; died 1590.
Dec 30: Thomas Radcliffe, 3rd Earl of Sussex; died 1583.
- 1571 March 5: Sir Thomas Smith; died 1577.
Dec 12: George Talbot, 6th Earl of Shrewsbury; died 1590.
- 1573 Sept 5: Ambrose Dudley, Earl of Warwick; died 1590.

Dec 21: (Sir) Francis Walsingham; died 1590.

1575 July 31: Sir Henry Sidney; died 1586.

1577 Nov 12: (Sir) Christopher Hatton; died 1591.

Nov 12: Thomas Wilson; died 1581.

Nov 16: Henry Carey, 1st Lord Hunsdon; died 1596.

1579 March 11: (Sir) Thomas Bromley; died 1587.

1584 Jan 1: Charles Lord Howard of Effingham (Earl of Nottingham 1597);
died 1624.

1585 c.Feb 1: Sir Amias Paulet; died 1588.

May 20: Henry Stanley, 4th Earl of Derby; died 1593.

1586 by Feb 4: William Brooke, 10th Lord Cobham; died 1597.

by Feb 4: Thomas Sackville, 1st Lord Buckhurst; died 1608.

by Feb 4: John Whitgift, Archbishop of Canterbury; died 1604.

Sept 30: William Davison; to 14 Feb 1587, imprisoned to October 1588.

Sept 30: (Sir) John Wolley; died 1596.

1587 Sept 6: Sir Thomas Heneage; died 1595.

1589 Feb 10: (Sir) John Fortescue; died 1607.

Feb 10: Sir John Perrot; in custody from Spring 1590; tried for
high treason April 1592; died in the Tower in November.

1591 Aug 2: Sir Robert Cecil; died 1612.

1592 May 28: Sir John Puckering; died 1596.

1593 Feb 25: Robert Devereux, 2nd Earl of Essex; to June 1600;
tried for high treason and executed February 1601.

1596 May 6: Sir Thomas Egerton; died 1617.

Aug 30: Roger, 2nd Lord North; died 1600.

Aug 30: Sir William Knollys; to c.1625.

1597 April 17: George Carey, 2nd Lord Hunsdon; died 1603.

1599 May 13: Sir John Popham; died 1607.

1600 May 10: (Sir) John Herbert; died 1617.

1601 June 29: Gilbert Talbot, 7th Earl of Shrewsbury; died 1616.

June 29: Edward Somerset, 4th Earl of Worcester; died 1628.

June 29: Sir John Stanhope; died 1621.

1602 Dec 22: Sir Edward Wotton; to 1625.

Peerages.

Created, restored, contemplated, in abeyance.

1559 Jan 13: William Parr: Marquis of Northampton (restored).
Edward Seymour: Earl of Hertford (restored).
Thomas Howard: Viscount Howard of Bindon.
Henry Carey: Baron Hunsdon of Hunsdon.
Oliver St John: Baron St John of Bletsoe.
Oct 14: Lord Williams of Thame died. Title in abeyance.

1560 Nov 30: Queen has stayed the creation of Ambrose or Robert Dudley.
Dec 31: Lords Ambrose and Robert Dudley to be made earls.

1561 May 22: McCarty More to be Earl of Muskerry; Calvagh O'Donnell to be Earl of Tyrconnell; Malachias O'Reilly to be Earl of Brenny.
May 27: More not to be a baron; O'Reilly to be Earl of O'Reilly.
June 19: robes and coronets sent to O'Donnell and O'Reilly; neither was created a peer.
June 28: Queen will not create Lord Robert Dudley an earl.
Dec 25: Lord Ambrose Dudley: Baron Lisle.
Dec 26: Baron Lisle: Earl of Warwick.

1564 Sept 29: Lord Robert Dudley: Earl of Leicester (described).

1565 June 24: Donald McCarty More: Earl of Clancare (described).
Teig McCarty More, son: Baron of Valentia.

1567 June 8: Thomas Sackville: Baron Buckhurst (described).

1569 May 17: Lord Dacre of the North (child) died. Title in abeyance.
Leonard Dacre styled himself Lord Dacre (disallowed).

1570 Feb 5: William West: Baron De La Warr (described).

1571 Feb 25: William Cecil: Baron Burghley (described).
March 14: Burghley 'the poorest lord in England'.

1572 March 5: Lord Hastings of Loughborough died. Title extinct.
May 2: Lady Sidney's successful plea for Sir Henry not to be a peer.

May 4: Walter Devereux, Viscount Hereford: Earl of Essex (described);
Edward, Lord Clinton: Earl of Lincoln.

May 8: by Writ of Summons to Parliament:
Sir Henry Cheney: Baron Cheney. (Or Cheyne, or Cheyney).
Sir Henry Compton: Baron Compton.
Sir Henry Norris: Baron Norris.
May 10: by Writ of Summons: William Paulet: Baron St John.

1578 May 24,31: Lynagh O'Neill to be Baron Clogher and Earl of Clanconnell.
Oct 27: O'Neill's robes and coronet to be sent to Ireland.

1579 Jan 8: gown for O'Neill's wife. (He was never a peer).

1580 May 16: in Ireland: Sir William Bourke: Baron Bourke of Connell.

1585 March 2: Note: Edmund Neville assumed title of Lord Latimer (1590)
and of Earl of Westmorland (1601). (Titles not recognised).

1587 May 10: Hugh O'Neill to be Earl of Tyrone for life.

1589 Jan 18: Queen intends to create more peers before Parliament.
Jan 24: those chosen by the Queen.
Feb 24: no new peers to be made.

1594 Sept 25: Lord Dacre of the South died. Title in abeyance.

1596 July 23: Lord Hunsdon's claims to Earldoms of Wiltshire and Ormond.

1597 Oct 9: Sir Robert Sidney possibly to be an earl.
Oct 15: Lord Howard of Effingham to be an earl.
Oct 22: Lord Howard alone to be an earl.
Oct 23: Lord Howard: Earl of Nottingham (described).
Dec 5: by Writ of Summons: Lord Thomas Howard: Lord Howard de Walden.
Dec 21: Earl of Essex wishes Nottingham's Patent altered.

1598 Jan 28: Queen will not make new peers.
Feb 1: Queen's explanation for not making peers.
Feb 4: still no peers made.
Dec 8: Essex held Marshal's court to consider claims to be Lord Abergavenny and Lord Dacre of the South: not decided.

1600 March 29: Theobald Bourke can style himself Lord Bourke.
July 11: Sir Arthur O'Neill to be Earl of Tyrone.

1600 Aug 6: Queen may make James FitzGerald an earl.
Aug 29: Patent ready for FitzGerald's earldom.
Sept 24: FitzGerald already called Earl of Desmond. (His father's title).
Sept 28: Queen delays signing Desmond's Patent; Arthur O'Neill has died.
Sept 30: Desmond has left for Ireland.
Oct 1: James FitzGerald: Earl of Desmond. Patent to be taken to Ireland.
Oct 14: Desmond arrived in Ireland.

1601 April 1: Earl of Desmond is in London.
Nov 11: Desmond died at Greenwich.

1602 Feb 26: Lord Burgh (child) died. Title in abeyance.

An English Count of the Holy Roman Empire.

1596 Feb 1: Thomas Arundell (c.1560-1639):
for his prowess in battle has been made by Emperor Rudolf II a Count or Earl of the Holy Roman Empire.
Feb 7: Queen is much offended. Arundell was sent to the Fleet.
March 6: Queen's letter of explanation to the Emperor.
Sequel: Arundell disclaimed his title, although he was often still referred to as 'Imperial Count Arundell'.

1597 April-May: Arundell, for attempting to justify his title, was confined to the house of a Clerk of the Council.

Arundell failed to regain the Queen's favour.

Knights of the Garter and Garter ceremonies.

With dates of election, investment with Garter insignia, installation. At Eve of Garter the Queen appointed a Lieutenant to represent her in any parts of the ceremonies which she did not attend in person. Knights were usually elected and invested on the same day. Installations were at Windsor; the Queen, who did not attend, again appointed a Lieutenant, or Commissioners. The Knights held a Feast at Windsor 1559-1563, 1565-1566; thereafter they had a dinner after the ceremonies at court. The three days of ceremonies were referred to as 'St George's Feast'.

It was customary for the Garter insignia of a foreign Knight to be returned to England by a special Ambassador.

1559 Jan 12: at the Tower: Chapter of Order of the Garter.

April 22: Eve of Garter ceremonies, Whitehall.

Queen's Lieutenant: Edward 9th Lord Clinton.

April 23, St George's Day: Garter ceremonies (described).

April 24: Final Garter ceremonies. Four Knights elected:

Thomas Howard, 4th Duke of Norfolk; William Parr, Marquis of Northampton.

Henry Manners, 2nd Earl of Rutland; Lord Robert Dudley.

June 6: Windsor: Installation of all four Knights.

Lieutenant: William Herbert, 1st Earl of Pembroke.

1560 April 22: Eve of Garter ceremonies, Whitehall.

Lieutenant: Henry Fitzalan, Earl of Arundel.

April 23: Garter ceremonies (described).

April 24: Final Garter ceremonies. No Knights elected.

May 5: Whitehall: Chapter of Order of the Garter.

May 12: Windsor: Garter Feast for Knights.

June 10: Greenwich: Adolph, Duke of Holstein elected.

June 26: Greenwich: Duke of Holstein invested.

June 29: Duke's Garter robes; sent in August.

Sept 1: Windsor: Queen took her stall as Sovereign of Order of the Garter.

Dec 15: Windsor: Duke of Holstein installed by proxy, Viscount Hereford.

Commissioners: William 1st Lord Paget; Lord Hastings of Loughborough.

1561 April 22: Eve of Garter ceremonies, Whitehall (fully described).

Lieutenant: William Parr, Marquis of Northampton.

April 23: Garter ceremonies (fully described).

April 24: Final Garter ceremonies (fully described). Two Knights elected:

George Talbot, 6th Earl of Shrewsbury; Henry Carey, 1st Lord Hunsdon.

May 17: Windsor: Installation of both Knights (described).

Lieutenant: Henry Fitzalan, Earl of Arundel. May 25: further description.

1562 April 22: Eve of Garter ceremonies, Whitehall.

Lieutenant: Thomas Howard, 4th Duke of Norfolk.

April 23: Garter ceremonies (described).

April 24: Final Garter ceremonies (described). No Knights elected.

May 10: Windsor: Garter Feast for Knights.

1563 April 22: Eve of Garter ceremonies, Whitehall.

Lieutenant: William Herbert, 1st Earl of Pembroke.

April 23: Garter ceremonies (described). Ambassador's audience.

April 24: Final Garter ceremonies. Two Knights elected:

Ambrose Dudley, Earl of Warwick.

Thomas Percy, 7th Earl of Northumberland. (Invested).

April 25: Garter King of Arms left to invest Warwick, at Le Havre.

May 23: Windsor: Both installed: Warwick by proxy, Sir Henry Sidney.

Lieutenant: Thomas Howard, 4th Duke of Norfolk.

1564 April 22: Eve of Garter ceremonies, Windsor.
Lieutenant: Henry Fitzalan, Earl of Arundel.
April 23: Garter ceremonies, and Proclamation of Peace, in presence of French Ambassadors (fully described). No Garter Feast.
April 24: Final Garter ceremonies.
Three Knights elected:
King Charles IX of France. (Invested 1564, installed 1566).
Francis Russell, 2nd Earl of Bedford.
Sir Henry Sidney, Lord President of Wales.
May 14: Windsor: Installation of Bedford and Sidney;
Bedford by proxy, Sir George Howard.
Commissioners: Edward 9th Lord Clinton; Henry Carey, 1st Lord Hunsdon.
June 1: Lord Hunsdon left for France, with Garter insignia for King.
June 15: Hunsdon's letter to Cecil, complaining about the insignia.

1565 April 23: Garter ceremonies deferred (Easter).
April 29: Eve of Garter ceremonies.
Lieutenant: Thomas Howard, 4th Duke of Norfolk.
April 30: Garter ceremonies.
May 1: Final Garter ceremonies. No Knights elected.
May 20: Emperor Ferdinand's insignia not yet returned.
June 3: Windsor: Garter Feast.

1566 Jan 7: French special Ambassador arrived to represent King Charles IX at his Installation.
Jan 16: Windsor: Charles IX installed by proxy, Rambouillet.
Commissioners: Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester;
Thomas Radcliffe, 3rd Earl of Sussex.
April 22: Eve of Garter ceremonies, Greenwich.
Lieutenant: William Parr, Marquis of Northampton.
April 23: Garter ceremonies.
April 24: Final Garter ceremonies.
New Knight elected:
Emperor Maximilian II. (Invested 1568).
June 16: Garter Feast; final Feast of the reign at Windsor.

1567 April 22: Eve of Garter ceremonies, Whitehall.
Lieutenant: Henry Fitzalan, Earl of Arundel.
April 23: Garter ceremonies; Queen ordered future Garter Feasts to be held wherever the Sovereign was, not invariably at Windsor.
April 24: Final Garter ceremonies. No Knights elected.

1568 Jan 4: Vienna: Emperor Maximilian II invested, by Earl of Sussex.
April 22: Eve of Garter ceremonies, Greenwich.
Lieutenant: William Parr, Marquis of Northampton.
April 23: Garter ceremonies.
April 24: Final Garter ceremonies. No Knights elected.

1569 April 22: Eve of Garter ceremonies, Whitehall.
Lieutenant: Thomas Howard, 4th Duke of Norfolk.
April 23: Garter ceremonies.
April 24: Final Garter ceremonies. No Knights elected.
Nov 27: Windsor: Earl of Northumberland degraded for high treason (described).

1570 April 22: Eve of Garter ceremonies, Hampton Court.
 Lieutenant: Edward 9th Lord Clinton.
 April 23: Garter ceremonies.
 April 24: Final Garter ceremonies.
 Two Knights elected:
 Henry Hastings, 3rd Earl of Huntingdon.
 William Somerset, 3rd Earl of Worcester.
 June 19: Windsor: Both installed.
 Commissioners: Francis Russell, 2nd Earl of Bedford; Viscount Montagu.

1571 April 22: Eve of Garter ceremonies, Whitehall.
 Lieutenant: William 1st Lord Howard of Effingham.
 April 23: Garter ceremonies.
 April 24: Final Garter ceremonies. No Knights elected
 April: Windsor: Emperor Maximilian II's banner and hatchments set up.

1572 Jan 26: Windsor: Duke of Norfolk degraded for high treason
 (described).
 April 22: Eve of Garter ceremonies, Greenwich.
 Lieutenant: Thomas Radcliffe, 3rd Earl of Sussex.
 April 23: Garter ceremonies.
 April 24: Final Garter ceremonies.
 Five Knights elected:
 François, Duke of Montmorency.
 Edmund Brydges, 2nd Lord Chandos.
 Arthur Grey, 14th Lord Grey of Wilton.
 Walter Devereux, 2nd Viscount Hereford. (Created Earl of Essex, May 4).
 William Cecil, 1st Lord Burghley.
 June 16: Windsor: preparations for Installation.
 Lieutenant: Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester.
 June 17: All installed (described).
 June 19: fees paid by Earl of Essex (formerly Viscount Hereford).

1573 April 22: Eve of Garter ceremonies, Greenwich.
 Lieutenant: Edward Clinton, now 1st Earl of Lincoln.
 April 23: Garter ceremonies.
 April 24: Final Garter ceremonies. No Knights elected.

1574 April 22: Eve of Garter ceremonies, Greenwich.
 Lieutenant: Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester.
 April 23: Garter ceremonies.
 April 24: Final Garter ceremonies.
 Two Knights elected:
 Henry Stanley, 4th Earl of Derby.
 Henry Herbert, 2nd Earl of Pembroke.
 May 20: Windsor: Installation of both Knights.
 Commissioners: Edward Clinton, 1st Earl of Lincoln; Viscount Montagu.

1575 April 22: Eve of Garter ceremonies, Greenwich.
 Lieutenant: Ambrose Dudley, Earl of Warwick.
 April 23: Garter ceremonies.
 April 24: Final Garter ceremonies.
 Two Knights elected:
 King Henri III of France.
 Charles 2nd Lord Howard of Effingham.
 May 8: Windsor: Installation of Lord Howard (fully described).
 Commissioners: Henry Carey, 1st Lord Hunsdon; Sir Henry Sidney.
 Aug 8: discussion as to who should go to invest the King (invested 1585).

1576 April 21: Queen adjourned Garter ceremonies (Easter).
April 23: Eve of Garter ceremonies, Whitehall (described).
Lieutenant: Francis Russell, 2nd Earl of Bedford.
April 24: Garter ceremonies (described).
April 25: Final Garter ceremonies. No Knights elected.

1577 April 22: Eve of Garter ceremonies, Whitehall.
Lieutenant: Edward Clinton, 1st Earl of Lincoln.
April 23: Garter ceremonies (described).
April 24: Final Garter ceremonies (described). No Knights elected.
June 9: Emperor's Ambassador Preyner arrived, returned Garter insignia of Emperor Maximilian II (died 1576).

1578 April 22: Eve of Garter ceremonies, Greenwich (described).
Lieutenant: Thomas Radcliffe, 3rd Earl of Sussex.
April 23: Garter ceremonies.
April 24: Final Garter ceremonies.
Two Knights elected:
Emperor Rudolf II. (Neither invested nor installed).
King Frederick II of Denmark. (Invested 1582; installed 1583).

1579 Feb 8: Duke John Casimir: elected and invested, Whitehall.
Feb 12: Queen's gifts to Casimir of Garter insignia. (Installed 1583).
Feb 13: other gifts of Garter insignia (described by Gilbert Talbot).
Feb 19: Sir Henry Sidney's payments included Garter insignia.
April 22: Eve of Garter ceremonies, Whitehall.
Lieutenant: William Somerset, 3rd Earl of Worcester.
April 23: Garter ceremonies (described).
April 24: Final Garter ceremonies (described). No Knights elected.

1580 April 22: Eve of Garter ceremonies, Whitehall (described).
Lieutenant: Francis Russell, 2nd Earl of Bedford.
April 23: Garter ceremonies.
April 24: Final Garter ceremonies. No Knights elected.
Dec 20: Memo as to defraying expenses of special Ambassador from Savoy coming to return Garter insignia of Duke Emanuele Filiberto (died 1580).

1581 Jan 8: Savoy Ambassador arrived to return deceased Duke's insignia.
Jan 11: Ambassador's audience. Jewel-house received Garter insignia.
April 22: Eve of Garter ceremonies, Whitehall.
Lieutenant: Edward Clinton, 1st Earl of Lincoln.
April 23: Garter ceremonies (described).
April 24: Final Garter ceremonies. No Knights elected.

1582 April 22: Eve of Garter ceremonies, Greenwich.
Lieutenant: Thomas Radcliffe, 3rd Earl of Sussex.
April 23: Garter ceremonies (described).
April 24: Final Garter ceremonies. No Knights elected.
July 14: Lord Willoughby left for Denmark to invest King Frederick II.
1582 end: William Teshe's Verses on the Order of the Garter.

1583 Jan 13: Windsor: King Frederick installed by proxy, Lord Willoughby.
Jan 13: Duke Casimir installed by proxy, Sir Philip Sidney.
April 22: Eve of Garter ceremonies, Greenwich (described).
Lieutenant: Francis Russell, 2nd Earl of Bedford.
April 23: Garter ceremonies (described).
April 24: Final Garter ceremonies. No Knights elected.

1584 April 22: Eve of Garter ceremonies, Whitehall.
Lieutenant: Earl of Leicester. April 23: Garter ceremonies.
April 24: Final Garter ceremonies.
Three Knights elected:
Edward Manners, 3rd Earl of Rutland.
William Brooke, 10th Lord Cobham. (Invested).
Henry 9th Lord Scrope. Three Knights installed 15 April 1585.
May 9: Queen's letter signifying Earl of Rutland's election.
May 10: Garter left to invest Rutland at Newark, and Scrope at Carlisle.

1585 Jan 23: Garter insignia for King Henri III (elected 1575).
Jan 25: Earl of Derby left for France to invest Henri III.
Feb 18: Paris: King Henri III invested. (Never installed).
April 15: Windsor: Installation: Earl of Rutland; Lord Cobham;
Lord Scrope, by proxy, son Sir Thomas Scrope.
Commissioners: Viscount Montagu; Henry Carey, 1st Lord Hunsdon.
April 22: Eve of Garter ceremonies, Greenwich.
Lieutenant: George Talbot, 6th Earl of Shrewsbury.
April 23: Garter ceremonies (described).
April 24: Final Garter ceremonies. No Knights elected.

1586 April 22: Eve of Garter ceremonies, Greenwich (described).
Lieutenant: William Somerset, 3rd Earl of Worcester.
April 23: Garter ceremonies.
In Holland: Earl of Leicester celebrated St George's Day.
April 24: Final Garter ceremonies (described). No Knights elected.

1587 April 22: Eve of Garter ceremonies, Greenwich.
Lieutenant: Henry Carey, 1st Lord Hunsdon.
April 23: Garter ceremonies.
April 24: Final Garter ceremonies. No Knights elected.

1588 April 22: Eve of Garter ceremonies, Greenwich.
Lieutenant: Charles, 2nd Lord Howard of Effingham.
April 23: Garter ceremonies. Queen's Garter insignia for three Knights.
April 24: Final Garter ceremonies.
Three Knights elected:
Robert Devereux, 2nd Earl of Essex; Thomas Butler, 10th Earl of Ormond.
Sir Christopher Hatton, Lord Chancellor.
May 23: Windsor: Installation of three Knights.
Commissioners: William Somerset, 3rd Earl of Worcester;
Henry Carey, 1st Lord Hunsdon; Arthur, 14th Lord Grey of Wilton.

1589 April 22: Eve of Garter ceremonies, Whitehall.
Lieutenant: Henry Hastings, 3rd Earl of Huntingdon.
April 23: Garter ceremonies.
April 24: Final Garter ceremonies (described).
Two Knights elected:
Henry Radcliffe, 4th Earl of Sussex;
Thomas Sackville, 1st Lord Buckhurst.
Dec 16: Windsor: Installation of both Knights.
Commissioners: Charles 2nd Lord Howard of Effingham;
William Brooke, 10th Lord Cobham.

1590 April 22: Eve of Garter ceremonies, Greenwich.
Lieutenant: Henry Herbert, 2nd Earl of Pembroke.
April 23: Garter ceremonies.
April 24: Final Garter ceremonies (described).
Two Knights elected:
King Henri IV of France. (Invested 1596; installed 1600).
King James VI of Scotland. (Neither invested nor installed in this reign).

1591 April 22: Eve of Garter ceremonies, Greenwich.
Lieutenant: Henry Stanley, 4th Earl of Derby.
April 23: Garter ceremonies.
April 24: Final Garter ceremonies. No Knights elected.

1592 April 22: Eve of Garter ceremonies, Greenwich.
Lieutenant: William Cecil, 1st Lord Burghley.
April 23: Garter ceremonies (described).
April 24: Final Garter ceremonies (described).
Two Knights elected:
Gilbert Talbot, 7th Earl of Shrewsbury. (Invested).
George Clifford, 3rd Earl of Cumberland.
May 14: Greenwich: Earl of Cumberland invested (described).
June 19: Cavalcade of Garter Knights from London to Windsor (described).
June 20: Windsor: Installation of both Knights (described).
Commissioners: Charles 2nd Lord Howard of Effingham;
Thomas Butler, 10th Earl of Ormond.
July 9: German Ambassadors arrived to return Garter insignia of
Duke Casimir (died 6 Jan 1592).
Aug 20: note on Count Mompelgart's desire to be a Garter Knight.

1593 April 22: Eve of Garter ceremonies, Whitehall.
Lieutenant: Charles 2nd Lord Howard of Effingham.
April 23: Garter ceremonies (described).
April 24: Final Garter ceremonies (described).
Five Knights elected:
Henry Percy, 9th Earl of Northumberland.
Edward Somerset, 4th Earl of Worcester.
Thomas, 5th Lord Burgh.
Edmund, 3rd Lord Sheffield.
Sir Francis Knollys.
June 23: George Peele's poem *The Honour of the Garter*.
June 25: Windsor: preparations. Installation of five Knights.
Commissioners: Charles 2nd Lord Howard of Effingham;
Robert Devereux, 2nd Earl of Essex; Thomas Sackville, 1st Lord Buckhurst.

1594 April 21: Proclamation about St George's Feast and the plague.
April 22: Eve of Garter ceremonies, Greenwich.
Lieutenant: Henry Carey, 1st Lord Hunsdon.
April 23: Garter ceremonies.
April 24: Final Garter ceremonies. No Knights elected.

1595 March 27: Duke of Wurttemberg's envoy, Jacob Breuning, arrived to
endeavour to obtain the Garter for the Duke, formerly Count Mompelgart.
April 22: Eve of Garter ceremonies, Whitehall.
Lieutenant: William Brooke, 10th Lord Cobham.
April 23: Garter ceremonies (fully described).
April 24: Final Garter ceremonies. No Knights elected.
April 26: Duke's envoy at audience at which the Garter was discussed.

1596 April 22: Eve of Garter ceremonies, Greenwich.
Lieutenant: Robert Devereux, 2nd Earl of Essex.
April 23: Garter ceremonies.
April 24: Final Garter ceremonies. No Knights elected.
Sept 7: Queen's Garter insignia for King Henri IV (elected 1590).
Sept 16: Earl of Shrewsbury left for France to invest the King.

1597 April 22: Eve of Garter ceremonies, Whitehall.
Lieutenant: Charles, 2nd Lord Howard of Effingham.
April 23: Garter ceremonies (described); note on *Merry Wives of Windsor*.
April 24: Final Garter ceremonies.
Five Knights elected:
Frederick, Duke of Wurttemberg. (Invested and installed in next reign).
Lord Thomas Howard; George Carey, 2nd Lord Hunsdon.
Charles Blount, 8th Lord Mountjoy; Sir Henry Lee.
April 27, May 14: Rowland Whyte's descriptive letters.
May 23: Cavalcade of Garter Knights from London to Windsor (described).
May 24: Windsor: Installation of four Knights (described).
Commissioners: Charles 2nd Lord Howard of Effingham;
Thomas Sackville Lord Buckhurst; Henry Percy, 9th Earl of Northumberland.
Sept 9: Danish Ambassadors returned insignia of King Frederick (died 1588).

1598 April 22: Eve of Garter ceremonies, Whitehall.
Lieutenant: Gilbert Talbot, 7th Earl of Shrewsbury.
April 23: Garter ceremonies (fully described).
April 24: Final Garter ceremonies. No Knights elected.

1599 April 22: Eve of Garter ceremonies, Greenwich.
Lieutenant: Charles Howard, now Earl of Nottingham.
April 23: Garter ceremonies (described).
April 24: Final Garter ceremonies.
Three Knights elected:
Robert Radcliffe, 5th Earl of Sussex.
Henry Brooke, 11th Lord Cobham; Thomas 10th Lord Scrope.
In Ireland: Earl of Essex celebrated St George's Feast.
June 5: Cavalcade of Garter Knights from London to Windsor (described).
June 6: Windsor: Installation of three Knights.
Commissioners: Earl of Nottingham; Earl of Northumberland;
Lord Thomas Howard.

1600 April 17: Governor of Dieppe arrived to be proxy at
Installation of King Henri IV.
April 22: Eve of Garter ceremonies, Greenwich.
Lieutenant: Thomas Sackville, 1st Lord Buckhurst.
April 23: Garter ceremonies.
April 24: Final Garter ceremonies. No Knights elected.
April 26: Cavalcade of Garter Knights from London to Windsor (described).
April 27: Windsor: Installation of King Henri IV by proxy (described).
Commissioners: Earl of Nottingham; Henry Percy, 9th Earl of Northumberland;
Gilbert Talbot, 7th Earl of Shrewsbury; Lord Thomas Howard.
Admiral's Men and four Children of the Chapel Royal at Windsor.

1601 Feb 24: at the Tower: Earl of Essex deprived of Garter insignia.
April 22: Eve of Garter ceremonies, Whitehall.
Lieutenant: Charles Howard, 1st Earl of Nottingham.
April 23: Garter ceremonies (described).
April 24: Final Garter ceremonies.
Two Knights elected:
William Stanley, 6th Earl of Derby; Thomas Cecil, 2nd Lord Burghley.
May 24: Windsor: Earl of Essex (executed for high treason) was degraded.
May 26: Windsor: Installation of two Knights.
Commissioners: Lord Thomas Howard; Thomas 10th Lord Scrope.
George Clifford, 3rd Earl of Cumberland.

1602 April 22: Eve of Garter ceremonies, Greenwich.
Lieutenant: Edward Somerset, 4th Earl of Worcester.
April 23: Garter ceremonies.
April 24: Final Garter ceremonies. No Knights elected.

Knights: chronological list.

This includes Knights made by the Queen whose date of knighting is known, and excludes many more for whom only the year of knighting is known, e.g. a number of Lord Mayors of London.

Knights were made by the Queen in person, though she sometimes requested a prominent courtier (eg. the Earl of Leicester, Lord Howard) to perform the actual 'dubbing' by laying his sword on the new knight's shoulders.

Knights were also made by the Lord Lieutenant/Lord Deputy of Ireland, Lord President of Wales, Lord President of the Council in the North, the Governor of Berwick, and by military or naval commanders, notably by the Earl of Essex (much criticised for the inordinate number of knights he made). A selection of these is included, and several English knights made by King Henri IV of France. K.G: Knight of the Garter.

1558 c.Nov 20: at Hatfield: Thomas Parry, new Privy Councillor.
c.Dec 22: Nicholas Bacon, new Lord Keeper.

1559 Jan 6: Lord Mayor of London: Thomas Leigh, mercer.

Jan 13: Knights of the Bath; ceremony described:

John 2nd Lord Darcy of Aston; John 2nd Lord Darcy of Chiche;

John 2nd Lord Sheffield; John Berkeley; Roger North; Nicholas Poyntz;

Robert Rich; George Speke; Edward Unton; Henry Weston; John Zouche.

Jan 22: Robert Catlin, new Chief Justice of the Queen's Bench.

c.Dec 20: Thomas Gresham, Queen's financial agent.

1560 Jan 21: Lord Mayor: William Hewet, clothworker

April 23: at Berwick: George Bowes, Marshal of Berwick.

1561 Aug 19: at Gosfield, Essex: Owen Hopton, of Suffolk.

1562 Feb 15: Lord Mayor: William Harper, merchant tailor.

1563 March 8: Lord Mayor: Thomas Lodge, grocer; Adrian Poynings.

1564 Aug 10: at Hinchingsbrooke: Henry Cromwell.

Sept 4: at Toddington: Henry Cheney.

1565 Feb 18: Lord Mayor: Richard Mallory, mercer.

June 24: James Harington; Owen O'Sullivan, of Ireland.

1566 Feb 17: Lord Mayor: Richard Champion, draper.

March 10: Thomas Hoby, new Ambassador to France.

July 29: at Fotheringhay: Henry Darcy; Richard Knightley.

Aug 20: at Kenilworth: John Throckmorton, Recorder of Coventry.

Aug 21: at Kenilworth: William Devereux; Fulke Greville;

George Hastings; John Lyttleton; George Turpin.

Aug 22: at Charlecote: Edmund Brudenell; Thomas Lucy (I).

Sept 6: at Rycote: Henry Norris; Richard Wenman.

Sept 7: at Bradenham: Christopher Browne, Sheriff of Oxfordshire.

1567 Jan 2: at Parliament: Anthony Browne, a Justice of Common Pleas.

Feb 10: at Arundel House: Henry Compton, on day of marriage.

Feb 16: Lord Mayor: Christopher Draper, ironmonger.

June 8: Thomas Sackville, prior to creation as Lord Buckhurst.

June 23: Thomas Mildmay, of Essex, prior to a special embassy.

1568 March 14: Lord Mayor: Roger Martin, mercer.

Aug 7: at Hatfield: George Penruddock, Sheriff of Hertfordshire.

Aug 22: at Easton Neston: Edward Montagu; Lewis Mordaunt.

1569 Aug 30: at Basing: William Kingsmill; Henry Wallop.

1570 Feb 5: William West, prior to creation as Lord De La Warr.

May 11: at Berwick: George Carey; Robert Constable; William Drury;
Thomas Manners.

Aug 30: at Eythrope: Edmund Ashfield; John Goodwin; George Peckham.

Sept 29: at Bray: Thomas Neville.

1571 Jan 21: Lord Mayor 1569-1570: Alexander Avenon, ironmonger.

Lord Mayor 1570-1571: Rowland Hayward, clothworker; Thomas Scott, of Kent.

Sept 14: at Mark Hall, Essex: John Cutts; Thomas Lucas.

1573 Feb 2: Lord Mayor: Lionel Duckett, mercer.
Aug 12: at Rye: Alexander Culpeper; Thomas Guildford; Thomas Palmer;
John Pelham; Thomas Sherley; Thomas Walsingham (I).
Aug 31: at Dover: Richard Baker; Thomas Fane (I).
c.Sept 21: at Gillingham: William Wynter, Admiral.
Sept 23: at Cobham: James Hales or Thomas Hales.

1574 May 2: Lord Mayor: John Rivers, grocer.
Aug 21: at Bristol: Richard Berkeley; William Morgan;
Thomas Porter; John Tracy; John Young.
Aug 23: at Hazelbury manor, Box: John Clifton; John Horner;
Henry Portman; George Rogers; John Stowell; John Sydenham.
Sept 9: at Salisbury: John Danvers; Edward Herbert;
James Marvyn; Henry Sharrington.
Nov 6: Christopher Wray, new Chief Justice of the Queen's Bench.

1575 April 23: Charles 2nd Lord Howard of Effingham; prior to being K.G.
July 18: at Kenilworth: Arthur Bassett; Thomas Cecil;
Henry Cobham; Thomas Stanhope; Thomas Tresham.
July 27: at Middleton: William Catesby; Francis Willoughby.
Oct 4: at Woodstock: Gerard Croker; Edmund (I) and cousin John Fettiplace.

1576 Feb 19: Lord Mayor: Ambrose Nicholas, salter.
March 25: William Courtenay; John Killigrew; Richard Rogers.
May 14: at Pyrford: William More, of Loseley, Guildford.
May 17: at Beddington: Francis Carew.
Nov 23: John Smith, new Ambassador to Spain.

1577 Jan 24: Robert Bell, new Chief Baron of the Exchequer.
Feb 17: Richard Bulkeley, the day before his marriage.
March, end: Lord Mayor: John Langley, goldsmith.
May 22: at Gorhambury, Herts: William Booth; Ralph Brereton;
John Brocket; Thomas Butler; Henry Cock.
Oct 12: John Jeffrey, new Chief Baron of the Exchequer.
Dec 1: Christopher Hatton, Captain of the Guard; Thomas Heneage,
Treasurer of the Chamber; Francis Walsingham, Queen's Principal Secretary.
December, end: Edward Horsey, Captain of the Isle of Wight.

1578 Feb 9: John Radcliffe, of Lancashire.
May 4: Lord Mayor: Thomas Ramsey, grocer; Christopher Hilliard, of Yorks.
May 25: Edmund Trafford, of Lancashire.
Aug 2: at Cavendish: George Colt.
Aug 9: at Bury St Edmunds: Thomas Barnardiston; Arthur Heveningham;
Robert Jermy; Thomas Kitson; Philip Parker; William Spring.
Aug 22: at Norwich: Nicholas Bacon, son of Lord Keeper Bacon;
Edward Clere; Thomas Knyvett; William Paston; Ralph Shelton.
Aug 22: at Earlham: Robert Wood, Mayor of Norwich.
Aug 23: at Kimberley: Thomas Gawdy; Henry Wodehouse.
Aug 27: at Thetford: Roger Wodehouse.
Nov 15: Roger Manwood, new Chief Baron of the Exchequer.

1579 April 26: Thomas Bromley, new Lord Chancellor.
May 10: Thomas Leighton, prior to his marriage.
July 5: Gilbert Gerard, Attorney-General since 1559.
Sept 2: at Wanstead: Dru Drury, of Norfolk.
Sept 21: at Moulsham: John Heigham; Edward Huddleston.

1580 Jan 24: John Byron, of Notts; Godfrey Foljambe.
Feb 7: Lord Mayor: Nicholas Woodroffe, haberdasher.
June 3: George Bromley, brother of Lord Chancellor Bromley.
Nov 20: Francis Godolphin; Thomas St Poll, of Lincolnshire.

1581 Feb 5: Lord Mayor: John Branch, draper.
April 4: Francis Drake, on *The Golden Hind*. (Described).
Dec 31: Charles Framlingham.

1582 May 3: Edmund Anderson, new Chief Justice of the Common Pleas.
May 6: Lord Mayor: James Harvey, ironmonger (described).
May 22: Edward Hoby, the day after his marriage.

1583 Jan 13: Peregrine Bertie, Lord Willoughby de Eresby;
Philip Sidney; both prior to acting as proxies for new Garter Knights.
Feb 11: at Barn Elms: Thomas Sondes, of Kent.
May 5: Lord Mayor: Thomas Blanke, haberdasher.
June 30: John O'Reilly, of Ireland.
By Sept 15: Edward Stafford, new Ambassador to France.
Nov 3: Philip Butler; William Heydon.
Dec 8: George Heneage, of Lincolnshire;
Robert Savile, also of Lincs; 'bastard son of Sir Henry Savile'.

1584 Jan 9: at Lord Lumley's house, Tower Hill: Richard Maliverer.
Jan 15: at Heneage House: John Harington, of Rutland.
Feb 2: Lord Mayor: Edward Osborne, clothworker.
May 7: Moyle Finch, son-in-law of Sir Thomas Heneage.
June 7: Edward Manners, Earl of Rutland, prior to becoming K.G.

1585 Jan 6: Walter Raleigh.
Feb 14: Lord Mayor: Thomas Pullison, draper; with list of fees paid.
April 4: Richard Dyer, Chief Justice Dyer's heir.
April 13: Thomas Scrope, prior to acting as proxy for his father, K.G.
May 6: Anthony Thorold, of Lincolnshire.
June 19: at Theobalds, Herts: Henry Coningsby; Robert Southwell.

1586 Jan 9: Bernard Drake, sea-captain.
Feb 6: Lord Mayor: Wolstan Dixie, skinner.
March 2: Andrew Noel, of Leicestershire.
April 17: in Holland, by Earl of Leicester: General John Norris (I).
April 23: in Holland: Martin Schenk, a Dutchman.
June 24: Richard Molyneux, of Lancashire.
Sept 28: in Holland: William Hatton; Henry Unton.
Oct 7: in Holland: Earl of Leicester made 14 knights, including:
John Burgh; George Digby; George Fermor; Henry Goodere; William Knollys;
Henry Norris; Robert Sidney; Roger Williams.

1587 June 11: Lord Mayor: George Barne, haberdasher.
June 18: George Savile, of Lincs; Thomas Throckmorton, of Gloucs.
Nov 12: Henry Grey; Horatio Palavicino.
Nov 20: at Hances House: John Pakington, of Worcestershire.
Nov 23: at Ely House: Lewis Dyve, of Bedfordshire.

1588 Feb 4: Lord Mayor: George Bond, haberdasher.
July 26: at sea, by Lord Admiral Howard: Lord Thomas Howard;
Lord Sheffield; Martin Frobisher; John Hawkins; Roger Townshend.

1591 By Jan 4: Michael Blount, Lieutenant of the Tower.
May 20: at Theobalds: Robert Cecil.
Aug 20: at Cowdray: George Browne; John Caryll; Robert Dormer;
Henry Glemham; Henry Goring; Nicholas Parker.
Oct 8: in France: by Earl of Essex: 24 knights, including Thomas Coningsby.
Oct 17: in France: by Earl of Essex: Robert Carey.
By Nov 13: in France, by King Henri IV: 3 English knights:
Thomas Chaloner; Christopher Lidcott; Devereux Poole.
Nov 20: in France, by Earl of Essex: Henry Killigrew.

1592 By April 10: in France, by King Henri IV: Thomas Wilkes.
April 24: Gilbert Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury; newly made K.G.
May 28: John Popham, new Chief Justice of the Queen's Bench.
May 28: John Puckering, new Lord Keeper.
Aug 19: at Aldermaston: Humphrey Forster.
Aug 30: at Lydiard Tregoze: John St John.
Sept 14: at Sudeley: Henry Bromley; John Higford;
Thomas Lucy (II); Henry Newton; Henry Winston.
By Oct 12: John Scudamore.

1593 April 24: Edward Somerset, Earl of Worcester; prior to being K.G.
April 29: Lord Mayor: William Roe, ironmonger (described).

1594 March 24: Thomas Egerton, to be Master of the Rolls.
June 7: at Highgate: William Cornwallis.

1595 Aug 11: Edward Wynter; Dec 11: at Kew: Hugh Portman, of Somerset.

1596 June 21-July 4: at Cadiz, by Earl of Essex and Lord Admiral Howard:
66 knights, including several foreigners.
July 5: at Greenwich: John Stanhope, new Treasurer of the Chamber.
By Aug 17: Anthony Mildmay, new Ambassador to France.

1597 By June 11: in Ireland: Calisthenes Brooke; Richard Trevor;
Thomas-Maria Wingfield.
July 20: at Chislehurst: Thomas Walsingham (II).
By Oct 29: on Islands or Azores Voyage, by Earl of Essex: 9 knights,
including: William Browne; Arthur Gorges.

1598 Feb 26: George More; William Strode; Jonathan Trelawny.
Feb 28: George Carey, of Devon.
April 30: Lord Mayor: Richard Saltonstall, skinner (described).
May 25: Thomas Fane (II), of Kent.

1599 April 9: Henry Neville, new Ambassador to France.
April 29: Lord Mayor: Stephen Soame, grocer; Richard Champernown.
May 19: Thomas Tasburgh (in Ireland, May 9).
June 24: at Greenwich: Richard Houghton; John Savage.
July 30: at Wimbledon: Thomas Lascelles; Edmund Withipoll.
July 30: in Ireland: John Harington (II).
Earl of Essex made scores of knights in Ireland in 1599.

1600 Jan 22: Francis Stafford, made of the Council in Ireland.
March 25: Richard Lewknor, new Chief Justice of Wales.
May 4: Lord Mayor: Nicholas Mosley, clothworker.
June 1: Richard Lee, new special Ambassador to Russia (described);
Thomas Ridgeway, of Devon; June 15: Richard Fettiplace.
Aug 31: Noel Caron, resident Dutch Agent.

1601 By Feb 3: George Rodney.
April 23: William Stanley, Earl of Derby; prior to being K.G.
April, end: Lord Mayor: William Ryder, haberdasher.
June 14: John Salusbury.
Aug 29: at Caversham: Edmund Fettiplace (II);
Francis Goodwin; Richard Ward.
Sept 1: at Englefield: John Norris (II); Read Stafford.
Sept 18: at Basing: Edward Baynton; Edward Cecil; Edward Hungerford;
William Kingsmill; Edmund Ludlow; Richard Norton; Francis Palmes;
Hampden Paulet; Carew Raleigh; Francis Stoner; Benjamin Tichborne.
Sept 18: at South Warnborough: Richard White.
Sept 20: at Farnham: Richard Mill; William Uvedale.
Oct 1/23: at Kingston: Thomas Vincent.
1602 Aug 29: John Herbert, Queen's Second Secretary.

Knights: alphabetical list.

Excluding peers knighted prior to being K.G., or made K.B. 13 Jan 1559.

Anderson: Edmund, 1582.
Ashfield: Edmund, 1570.
Avenon: Alexander, 1571.
Bacon: Nicholas, 1558; son Nicholas, 1578.
Baker: Richard, 1573.
Barnardiston: Thomas, 1578.
Barne: George, 1587.
Bassett: Arthur, 1575.
Baynton: Edward, 1601.
Bell: Robert, 1577.
Berkeley: John, 1559; Richard, 1574.
Blanke: Thomas, 1583.
Blount: Michael, 1591.
Bond: George, 1588.
Booth: William, 1577.
Bowes: George, 1560.
Branch: John, 1581.
Brereton: Ralph, 1577.
Brockett: John, 1577.
Bromley: Thomas, 1579; George, 1580; Henry, 1592.
Brooke: Calisthenes, 1597.
Browne: Christopher, 1566; Anthony, 1567; George, 1591; William, 1597.
Brudenell: Edmund, 1566.
Bulkeley: Richard, 1577.
Burgh: John, 1586.
Butler: Thomas, 1577; Philip, 1583.
Byron: John, 1580.
Carew: Francis, 1576.
Carey: George (I), 1570; Robert, 1591; George (II), 1598.
Caron: Noel, 1600.
Caryll: John, 1591.
Catesby: William, 1575.
Catlin: Robert, 1559.
Cecil: Thomas, 1575; Robert, 1591; Edward, 1601.
Chaloner: Thomas, 1591.
Champernown: Richard, 1599.
Champion: Richard, 1566.
Cheney: Henry, 1564.
Clere: Edward, 1578.
Clifton: John, 1574.
Cobham: Henry, 1575.
Cock: Henry, 1577.
Colt: George, 1578.
Compton: Henry, 1567.
Coningsby: Henry, 1585; Thomas, 1591.
Constable: Robert, 1570.
Cornwallis: William, 1594.
Courtenay: William, 1576.
Croker: Gerard, 1575.
Cromwell: Henry, 1564.
Culpeper: Alexander, 1573.
Cutts: John, 1571.
Danvers: John, 1574.
Darcy: Henry, 1566.
Devereux: William, 1566.
Digby: George, 1586.
Dixie: Wolstan, 1586.
Dormer: Robert, 1591.

Drake: Francis, 1581; Bernard, 1586.
Draper: Christopher, 1567.
Drury: William, 1570; Dru, 1579.
Duckett: Lionel, 1573.
Dyer: Richard, 1585.
Dyve: Lewis, 1587.
Egerton: Thomas, 1594.
Fane: Thomas (I), 1573; Thomas (II), 1598.
Fermor: George, 1586.
Fettiplace: Edmund (I), 1575; John, 1575; Richard, 1600; Edmund (II), 1601.
Finch: Moyle, 1584.
Foljambe: Godfrey, 1580.
Forster: Humphrey, 1592.
Framlingham: Charles, 1581.
Frobisher: Martin, 1588.
Gawdy: Thomas, 1578.
Gerard: Gilbert, 1579.
Glemham: Henry, 1591.
Godolphin: Francis, 1580.
Goodere: Henry, 1586.
Goodwin: John, 1570; Francis, 1601.
Gorges: Arthur, 1597.
Goring: Henry, 1591.
Gresham: Thomas, 1559.
Greville: Fulke, 1566.
Grey: Henry, 1587.
Guildford: Thomas, 1573.
Hales: James or Thomas, 1573.
Harington: James, 1565; John (I), 1584; John (II), 1599.
Harper: William, 1562.
Harvey: James, 1582.
Hastings: George, 1566.
Hatton: Christopher, 1577; William, 1586.
Hawkins: John, 1588.
Hayward: Rowland, 1571.
Heigham: John, 1579.
Heneage: Thomas, 1577; George, 1583.
Herbert: Edward, 1574; John, 1602.
Heveningham: Arthur, 1578.
Hewet: William, 1560.
Heydon, William, 1583.
Higford: John, 1592.
Hilliard: Christopher, 1578.
Hoby: Thomas, 1566; Edward, 1582.
Hopton: Owen, 1561.
Horner: John, 1574; Horsey, Edward: 1577.
Houghton: Richard, 1599.
Huddleston: Edward, 1579.
Hungerford: Edward, 1601.
Jeffrey: John, 1577.
Jermyn: Robert, 1578.
Killigrew: John, 1576; Henry, 1591.
Kingsmill: William (I), 1569; William (II), 1601.
Kitson: Thomas, 1578.
Knightley: Richard, 1566.
Knollys: William, 1586.
Knyvett: Thomas, 1578.
Langley: John, 1577.
Lascelles: Thomas, 1599.
Lee: Richard, 1600.
Leigh: Thomas, 1559.

Leighton: Thomas, 1579.
Lewknor: Richard, 1600.
Lidcott: Christopher, 1591.
Lodge: Thomas, 1563.
Lucas: Thomas, 1571.
Lucy: Thomas (I), 1566; Thomas (II), 1592.
Ludlow: Edmund, 1601.
Lyttleton: John, 1566.
Maliverer: Richard, 1584.
Mallory: Richard, 1565.
Manners, Thomas: 1570.
Manwood: Roger, 1578.
Martin: Roger, 1568.
Marvyn: John, 1574.
Mildmay: Thomas, 1567; Anthony, 1596.
Mill: Richard, 1601.
Molyneux: Richard, 1586.
Montagu: Edward, 1568.
Mordaunt: Lewis, 1568.
More: William, 1576; George, 1598.
Morgan: William, 1574.
Mosley: Nicholas, 1600.
Neville: Thomas, 1570; Henry, 1599.
Newton: Henry, 1592.
Nicholas: Ambrose, 1576.
Noel: Andrew, 1586.
Norris: Henry (I), 1566; Henry (II) and John (I), 1586; John (II), 1601.
North: Roger, 1559.
Norton: Richard, 1601.
O'Reilly: John, 1583.
O'Sullivan: Owen, 1565.
Osborne: Edward, 1584.
Pakington: John, 1587.
Palavicino: Horatio, 1587.
Palmer: Thomas, 1573; Philip, 1578.
Palmes: Francis, 1601.
Parker: Philip, 1578; Nicholas, 1591.
Parry: Thomas, 1558.
Paston: William, 1578.
Paulet: Hampden, 1601.
Peckham: George, 1570.
Pelham: John, 1573.
Penruddock: George, 1568.
Poole: Devereux, 1591.
Popham: John, 1592.
Porter: Thomas, 1574.
Portman: Henry, 1574; Hugh, 1595.
Poynings: Adrian, 1563.
Poyntz: Nicholas, 1559.
Puckering: John, 1592.
Pullison: Thomas, 1585.
Radcliffe: John, 1578.
Raleigh: Walter, 1585; Carew, 1601.
Ramsey: Thomas, 1578.
Rich, Robert, 1559.
Ridgeway: Thomas, 1600.
Rivers: John, 1574.
Rodney: George, 1601.
Roe: William, 1593.
Rogers: George, 1574; Richard, 1576.
Ryder: William, 1601.

St John: John, 1592
 St Poll: Thomas, 1580.
 Saltonstall: Richard, 1598.
 Salusbury, John: 1601.
 Savage: John, 1599.
 Savile: Robert, 1583; George, 1587.
 Schenk: Martin, 1586.
 Scott: Thomas, 1571.
 Scrope: Thomas, 1585.
 Scudamore: John, 1592.
 Sharington: Henry, 1574.
 Shelton: Ralph, 1578.
 Sherley: Thomas, 1573.
 Sidney: Philip, 1583; Robert, 1586.
 Smith: John, 1576.
 Soame: Stephen, 1599.
 Sondes: Thomas, 1583.
 Southwell: Robert, 1585.
 Speke: George, 1559.
 Spring: William, 1578.
 Stafford: Edward, 1583; Francis, 1601; Read, 1601.
 Stanhope: Thomas, 1575; John, 1596.
 Stoner: Francis, 1601.
 Stowell: John, 1574.
 Strode: William, 1598.
 Sydenham: John, 1574.

 Tasburgh, Thomas, 1599.
 Thorold: Anthony, 1585.
 Throckmorton: John, 1566; Thomas, 1587.
 Tichborne: Benjamin, 1601.
 Townshend: Roger, 1588.
 Tracy: John, 1574.
 Trafford: Edmund, 1578.
 Trelawny: Jonathan, 1598.
 Tresham: Thomas, 1575.
 Trevor: Richard, 1597.
 Turpin: George, 1566.
 Unton: Edward, 1559; Henry, 1586.
 Uvedale: William, 1601.
 Vincent: Thomas, 1601.

 Wallop: Henry, 1569.
 Walsingham: Thomas (I), 1573; Francis, 1577; Thomas (II), 1597.
 Ward: Richard, 1601.
 Wenman: Richard, 1566.
 Weston: Henry, 1559
 White: Richard, 1601.
 Wilkes: Thomas, 1592.
 Williams: Roger, 1586.
 Willoughby: Francis, 1575.
 Wingfield: Thomas-Maria, 1597.
 Winston: Henry, 1592.
 Withipoll: Edmund, 1599.
 Wodehouse: Henry; Roger, 1578.
 Wood: Robert, 1578.
 Woodroffe: Nicholas, 1580.
 Wray: Christopher, 1574.
 Wynter: William, 1573; Edward, 1595.
 Young: John, 1574.
 Zouche: John, 1559.

Knights: miscellaneous references.

1559 July 15: Queen wishes to maintain 13 Poor Knights at Windsor.
Aug 20: their lodgings are ready; Aug 21: Knights established.
1566 Aug 20: Mayor of Coventry too poor to be knighted.
1573 Aug 17: Thomas Wotton declined to be knighted.
1585 Feb 14: list of customary fees paid at Lord Mayor's knighting.
1587 Nov 24: Jermy follows the court; Dec 8: failed to be knighted.
1591: Oct 8: Earl of Essex's explanation for making 24 knights in France.
Oct 22: Queen will be offended; Oct 27: Queen's anger and scorn.
Dec 5,6: Queen's 'misliking' of knights made by King Henri IV.
1592 October, end: knighting withheld from Michael Moleyns (his letter).
1596 June 21-July 4: 66 knights made at Cadiz; derisory rhyme.
1597 Sept 9: sister's request for George More to be knighted.
By Oct 29: on Islands or Azores Voyage: Essex has made 9 knights.
1599 Feb 22: Lady Russell's request for Andrew Rogers to be knighted.
March 25: Queen's instructions to Earl of Essex on conferring knighthoods.
May 19: Thomas Tasburgh, knighted by Essex (May 9) against the Queen's wishes; imprisoned on his return to England.
June 24: George Booth's knighting withheld.
July 2: Sir John Fortescue's request for Edmund Withipoll to be knighted.
Aug 1: Essex has made 16 undeserving knights in Ireland.
Aug 23: criticism of Essex's 59 new knights.
October, end: Proclamation to degrade 38 new knights. Not published.
Nov 6: Queen offended with John Harington 'going for his knighting'.
1600 June 5: at Essex's 'hearing': complaint as to his making knights.
June 25: Queen signed Proclamation to annul Essex's knights.
June 28: Proclamation has been 'stayed'; July 1: Proclamation 'suspended'.
1602 June 27: Copinger and 14 others hoped to be knighted, after capture of a Carrack, a treasure-ship.

Fewer than 900 knights were made during the reign; King James I made more than this in his first four months in England, 1603.

Knights of St Michael, a French Order.

1564 Sept 29: King Charles IX has chosen Lord Robert Dudley to be a Knight of the Order; Sept 30: Queen Elizabeth is to nominate a Knight.
Oct 9: Queen wishes the proceedings stayed at present, to prevent envy of Dudley (now Earl of Leicester).
1565 Jan 1: Queen has nominated Leicester and the Earl of Sussex to be Knights; Jan 2: jealousy of Leicester has increased.
April 17: Duke of Norfolk expects to be a Knight, with Leicester.
1566 Jan 7: special Ambassador arrived, with the Order of St Michael.
Jan 9: Queen has chosen Duke of Norfolk and Earl of Leicester.
Jan 24: conferment of the Order (full description); ambassador's comment.
Sept 29, Michaelmas: Norfolk and Leicester kept the Feast of the Order.
1571 Sept 29: at Warwick: Leicester kept the Feast of the Order.

1594 March 7: Sir Nicholas Clifford and Sir Anthony Sherley have received the Order; the Queen wishes them to return it to King Henri IV.
Both were sent to the Fleet Prison.
March 20: Clifford's letter from the Fleet; Sherley has been released.
March 27: Richard Broughton's news-letter.
April 3: Clifford now in the Tower (for a different offence).
April 5: Sherley again in the Fleet.
April, end: Clifford's letters from the Tower.
May 2: Gawdy's news-letter; Sherley refuses to resign from the Order.
May 3: Clifford resigns. Sherley soon also resigned; both were freed.
June 4: in France: Thomas Edmondes has returned the Orders.

Prominent Elizabethans.

See also: 'Court': Women at Court; Marriages; Christenings.
Also: 'Court entertainments': Companies of Players; Tilters.
Also: 'Ambassadors': to and from England.
Also: 'Irish and Scots', including Ambassadors to and from Scotland.
Also Subject Indexes, eg: Clergy; Painters; Physicians and Surgeons.
For a complete list of those whom the Queen visited or proposed to visit,
see: County Index; Hosts Index; Proposed Progresses.

Abergavenny, Lord: see Nevill.

Abington, John (1515-1582):

1575 Aug 16: Queen's visit, Hindlip; Aug 18: hunting, Hallow Park, Worcs.
Cofferer of the Household 1580-1582.

1st son: Edward Abington (executed 1586).

1586 June 5: involved in Babington Plot; Aug 18: has been captured;

Sept 13-15: Trials of 14 plotters; Sept 21-22: executions.

2nd son: Thomas Abington (1560-1647):

1560 Aug 23: birth, in Surrey; Queen godmother.

1575 Aug 18: described Queen's visit to Hallow.

1586 June 5: involved in Babington Plot; Aug 18: is still pursued.

Imprisoned until 1590, released to live in Worcestershire.

Alexander, Robert (c.1547-1607):

Equerry of the Stable.

1583 Nov 17: payment by Lord Willoughby.

1585 June 13: in Edinburgh with horses for King James;

July 4: at court on his return; payment to him.

*In Tournaments 1565-1591; see 'Court entertainments': Tilters;
and the brothers Henry and Sigismund Alexander.*

Allen, Richard (died 1602):

1577 May 30: Envoy to Landgrave of Hesse; at his daughter's christening.

Special Ambassador to Denmark: September 11-November 7.

Anderson, (Sir) Edmund (c.1530-1605), lawyer:

1581 Nov 20: led the prosecution at Edmund Campion's Trial.

1582 Chief Justice of Common Pleas: 2 May 1582-1605.

1582 May 3: knighted; May 5: admitted as Chief Justice, described.

1599 June 24: son-in-law failed to be knighted: Anderson had too swiftly
appointed a new court official.

Andrewes, Dr Lancelot (1555-1626):

Master of Pembroke College, Cambridge: 1589-1605.

1600 March 30: court sermon; April 3: it was 'a strange sermon'.

1601 Dean of Westminster: 4 July 1601-1605.

See also Subject Indexes: 'Clergy: Sermons Index'.

Ansley, Brian (died 1604):

Daughters: Christian and Cordelia Ansley: see Court: Women (Ansley).

Gentleman Pensioner: 1564-1603.

Warden of the Fleet Prison: 1574-c.1587.

1594 Feb 6: was robbed at Hampton Court.

In Tournaments 1565-1572: see 'Court entertainments': Tilters.

Arundel, Earls of: see Fitzalan; and Howard, Philip.

Arundel, Charles:

A second cousin of the Queen and kinsman of the Earl of Arundel.
1580 Dec 16: accused of a pro-Catholic conspiracy.
1581 Jan 3,9: examined, in custody; his response to accusations.
1583 Aug 18: Duke of Guise's secret envoy to England;
Dec 1: in France without leave; Dec 2: at English Ambassador's house.
1584 Sept 28: 'Leicester's Commonwealth'; attributed to him.

Arundell, (Sir) Matthew (c.1534-1598):

Wife: Margaret Willoughby: see *Court: Women (Arundell)*.
1559 Oct 5: marriage at court; Oct 9: De Quadra's comment.
1598 Dec 24: died; will quoted; Dec 26: presents to the Queen.

Arundell, Thomas (c.1560-1639), son of Sir Matthew Arundell:

1596 Feb 1: has been created a Count of the Holy Roman Empire;
Feb 7: Queen is much offended; Lord Burghley sent him to prison;
March 6: Queen's letter to Emperor Rudolf; sequel.
1597 April, end: to be in care of father, favoured by Queen.
1599 Feb 24: sends his father's 'legacy' to the Queen.
1600 Aug 17: venison for Sir Robert Cecil.
1603 March 15: committed to private custody.

Ascham, Roger (1515-1568):

1548 one of Elizabeth's tutors.
Latin Secretary: 1553-1568.
1562 April 11: describes the Queen; Oct 21: is in great favour.
1563 October/December: at Windsor with the Queen;
Dec 10: dinner at Windsor, leading to his book *The Schoolmaster*.
1565 Nov 23: is to make a Patent for a pension for Cecilia of Sweden.
1568 New Year gift to Queen; Dec 30: died; Queen's loss.
1576 Feb 16: Edward Grant's biography of Ascham, dedicated to Queen.
1581 March 6: Stationers' order concerning *The Schoolmaster*.

Ashby, William (died 1593):

1588 Resident Ambassador to Scotland: 30 June 1588-November 1589.
1590 Jan 20: at court on return.
See: *Irish and Scots: Ambassadors to Scotland*.

Ashley, (Sir) Anthony (1551-1628):

1586 Oct 31: *Mariners Mirror*, translation (1588).
Clerk of the Privy Council: 19 March 1587-1610.
1589 March 4: chosen by Queen to accompany Drake and Norris to Portugal
and to keep a journal of their voyage.
1596 May 31: praises a prayer written by the Queen;
Aug 1: at court with news of the capture of Cadiz (where he was knighted).

Astley, John (c.1507-1596):

1st wife: Katherine Champernown: see *Court: Women (Astley)*.
Master of Jewels and Plate: 23 December 1558-August 1596.
1559 Chief Gentleman of the Privy Chamber; half-brother Thomas Astley
was a Groom of the Privy Chamber.
1560 May 27: Keeper of St James's Palace; to 1576.
December, end: John Dymock's news about him, his wife, and the Queen.
1561 New Year: with John Dymock; Jan 22: put out of court six weeks;
Sept 15-22: Queen's visit to Enfield, Middx (Astley was Keeper).
1565 July 18: wife died; he married (licence 13 Oct 1565) Margaret Lenton.
1567 December, end: Queen godmother to son John.
1568 New Year gift to Queen.
1595 Aug 4: Sir Edward Carey became joint Master of Jewel-house.
1595 end: Jewel-house account drawn up by Margaret Astley.
See also: *Subject Indexes: Jewel-house*.

Aubrey, Dr William (1529-1595), lawyer:

1590 Jan 20: a Master of Requests; July 19: dispute over a jewel;
July, end: Queen's visit, Kent; Aug 10: the jewel: sequel.
1592 April 21: Queen's visit, Lewisham, Kent; his character.

Aylmer, John (1521-1594):

1559 April 26: *An Harborowe for faithful and true subjects*.
1577 Bishop of London: 24 March 1577-1594.
Nov 20: court sermon after a new comet appeared.
1578 Jan 27: arrangements for Lent preachers at court; July 8, Sept 28:
Council's orders; Oct 12: sequel; Dec 5: and the Queen's toothache.
1580 April 22: letter after earthquake.
1583 July 19: 'blamed' after Sir Thomas Perrot's sudden marriage.
1588 Jan 19-20: Queen's visit, Fulham, Middx; Nov 24: Queen dined at
Bishop's Palace, next to St Paul's, after Armada Thanksgiving service.
1591 April, end: Queen's riposte to his sermon.
1594 June 5: died; tribute.

Babington, Anthony (1561-1586), conspirator:

1586 May 30: John Savage involved in his plot to kill the Queen;
June 5: meeting of conspirators; July 6: wrote to Queen of Scots with plans
for invasion, freeing her, killing Queen Elizabeth; July 17: she approved;
July 17: with Robert Barnwell; July 29: Queen of Scots' letter received;
Aug 2: Proclamation for arrests; portraits; Aug 4: first arrest;
Aug 15-16: celebrations for capture of plotters;
Sept 13-15: Trials; Sept 21-22: executions.

Babington, Gervase (c.1549-1610):

Bishop of Worcester: 1597-1610.
1600 March 2: court sermon displeased the Queen.

Bacon, Anthony (1558-1601), brother of Francis Bacon:

Whilst abroad during the 1580s received court news from Nicholas Faunt
(see Faunt). 1592 Feb 4: returned after 12 years abroad in self-imposed
exile; ill-health kept him from court; Feb 6,19: cousin's letters;
July 29: invited to Bisham, Berks, for Queen's visit.
1593 March 10: court news; June 13-15: news of Anthony Standen, also
returned; July 18: court news; Oct 13,19: attempted visit to court.
1594 June 15: cart-takers took his cart; July 26: court news.
1595 Dec 27: Standen asks advice on bribing Lady Edmondes of Privy Chamber.
1596 Jan 13: Lady Edmondes wants more money; March 5,8: news of Baron
Zeirotin; April 20,25, May 9: court news; May 30: Queen's thanks for news;
June 19: is to send Queen's picture to Italy; July 10, Aug 1: court news;
Aug 13,20, Sept 4: news of Duke of Bouillon's visit;
Oct 8,9,16, Nov 6, Dec 25: court news.
1597 March 12: letters about Signor Marenco; April 3,16, Nov 26: court
news. 1600 June 7: advice to the Earl of Essex.

Bacon, Francis (1561-1626), son of Sir Nicholas Bacon:

1559 Jan 15: anecdote about Sir John Rainsford and the Queen;
Feb 15: anecdote about Whitehead; June 30: about Catherine de Medici.
1576 Sept 6: going to France. Returned in March 1579.
1578 Aug 13: anecdote about Sir Nicholas Bacon.
1581 March 18: anecdote about Speaker Popham.
1583 May 6: 'sometimes a courtier'. (*Faunt*).
1584 July 2: described the Queen's grief for Duke of Alençon.
1585 July 28: bequest from Earl of Bedford, uncle.
1588 Feb 20: co-author of *Misfortunes of Arthur*; Nov 24: anecdote.
1591 Oct 27: anecdote about Earl of Essex's knights.
1592 Feb 4: brother Anthony in England; July 29: invited to Bisham, Berks.

1593 March 2,8: in Parliament; July 18: court news; Aug 24: Essex and Queen; Sept 27, Oct 19: wants to be Attorney-General; Dec 2: at court.
 1594 Jan 22, Feb 3: still wants to be Attorney-General;
 March 26,29: as Edward Coke appointed, now wants to be Solicitor-General;
 May 13,18: Essex urges the Queen on his behalf;
 May 27, June 17: Fulke Greville also urges the Queen.
 1595 Jan 20,21: still wants to be Solicitor-General; Queen's response;
 June 3: *Essay Of Prophecies*, quoted; June 7: Queen still offended with him;
 Nov 5: another Solicitor chosen; Nov 6: Essex's gift of land;
 Nov 17: Essex's Accession Day entertainment partly in his hand;
 Nov 22: *Essay Of Masques and Triumphs*, quoted; Dec 27: quoted Raleigh.
 1596 April 20, May 30: at court;
 June 21: description of Capture of Cadiz;
 Oct 4: advice to Essex; Nov 15: Gray's Inn request; Dec 31: court news.
 1597 New Year gift to Queen;
 Jan 8: Maxims, dedicated to Queen; Jan 24: *Essays*.
 1598 New Year gift to Queen; Dec 21: described an ingenious weapon.
 1599 New Year gift to Queen; September, start: at Nonsuch with Queen;
 November, start: Queen's proposed visit, Twickenham, Middlesex;
 Nov 27: at Whitehall with Queen.
 1600 New Year gift to Queen; June 6: with the Queen after Essex's 'hearing'; June 28: advised Queen to annul knights made by Essex.
 1601 New Year audience; March 16: to write a Declaration of Essex's treasons; April 14: Declaration sent to Queen's Printer;
 Nov 20: spoke in Parliament.
 1602 Aug 24: anecdote about the Siege of Grave.
 1603 New Year gift to Queen.
 See also: '*Anecdotes*' (Dale; Dyer; Oxford; Pace).

Bacon, Sir Nicholas (1510-1579), father of Anthony and Francis:
 Lord Keeper; Privy Councillor: 22 December 1558-1579.
 1559 Jan 25: speech at Opening of Parliament; Jan 26: kept old Great Seal;
 Jan 28: speech in Parliament; May 8: speech at Close of Parliament.
 1560 July 24: informed Archbishop Parker of Queen's proposed visit.
 1561 May 16: request to Bailiffs of Ipswich; May 27: advice on Wards.
 1562 April 20: at niece's marriage.
 1563 Jan 11,12: at Parliament; Jan 19: slandered; Feb 1, March 24: speeches to Queen; April 10: read Queen's answer at Close of Parliament.
 1564 April 25: wife's translation; Nov 26: he is out of favour.
 1565 Jan 1: still absent from court; March 2: Queen's visit, York House;
 March 3, April 10: again in favour.
 1566 Oct 2: at new Parliament.
 1567 Jan 2: speech at Close of Parliament.
 1568 Nov 24: Commissioner for the case against the Queen of Scots.
 1570 June 14: speech on behalf of the Queen.
 1571 April 2: speech at Opening of Parliament; May 29: speech at Close of Parliament; Oct 13: speech at London Guildhall.
 1572 July 12,18: preparation for Queen's visit;
 July 26-28: visit, Gorhambury, St Albans, Herts.
 1575 Dec 4: orders concerning highway robberies.
 1576 March 15: at Close of Parliament;
 Sept 1: Queen's visit, Gorhambury.
 1577 Jan 1: Gascoigne's emblem;
 May 18-22: Queen's visit, Gorhambury; his provisions;
 Nov 15: with new Serjeants at Law.
 1578 c.Aug 13: Queen's visit to son Nicholas, Suffolk.
 1579 Feb 20: died; will quoted.
 1596 May 6: Queen praises him to new Lord Keeper.

Bancroft, Richard (1544-1610):

Bishop of London: 8 May 1597-1604.

1599 June 1: orders about books; Dec 4,6: letters about Paul's Cross sermon; Dec 25,29: the Queen is displeased about other matters also.
1600 March 29: to be a Trade Commissioner; April 4: takes beer, wine, plate; April 12: is to keep 'a bountiful house'; April 13: took leave.
Trade Commissioner in Emden with Danes: April 14-July 12, at court.
1601 Feb 15: praised Paul's Cross sermon;
Aug 6-7: Queen's visit, Fulham, Middx; theft from her.
1602 Sept 27: Queen 'is merry'.

Baptist, John (c.1515-1598):

John Baptist Castilion; known as Mr Baptist.

Wife: Margaret: *see Court: Women (Baptist)*.

1558 December: Groom of the Privy Chamber.

1565 Feb 17: Queen godmother to son, Valentine.

1587 Nov 30: daughter Elizabeth Castilion's marriage; Queen's gift.

1592 May, end: daughter Barbara Castilion's marriage; Queen's gift.

Barton, Edward (1562-1597):

1586 April, end: news of Baron de la Fay (in Turkey in 1588).

1588 Agent and Ambassador to Turkey: 1588-1597.

1593 Oct 7: presented gifts to Sultan and his mother, described.

Beale, Robert (1541-1601):

Clerk of the Privy Council: 8 July 1572-1601.

1576 Special Ambassador to Low Countries: April 16-July 26.

1577 Special Ambassador to German States: 21 August 1577-February 1578.

1578 Feb 6: at court on return; Sept 16: with a German Count.

1581 Nov 7: sent to Queen of Scots; Nov 29: court news;

Dec 10: at court on return; Dec 18: court news.

1582 June 28: at court after negotiations with Queen of Scots.

1583 April 6: sent to Queen of Scots; May 6: is back;

June 1: with Queen of Scots; June 22: at court; Aug 27: court news.

1584 May 13: at Sheffield with Queen of Scots.

1586 Nov 14: to go to Queen of Scots; Nov 19: at Fotheringhay.

1587 Feb 3: to take Mary's death-warrant; Feb 4: with Earl of Kent;

Feb 5: at Fotheringhay; April 6: payment to.

Councillor on Dutch Council of State: June 26-September.

1592 end: Treatise of Instructions for the Queen's Secretary.

1595 Sept 25: letter about a 'vile book' (by Robert Persons).

1597 July 27: letter about Polish Ambassador.

1598 Dec 20: letter about Danish Ambassador.

1600 April 19: to be a Peace Commissioner; May 10: took leave.

Peace Commissioner, meeting Spanish Commissioners in France: May 15-Aug 2.

Aug 7: at court on return.

Bedingfield, Sir Henry (c.1509-1583):

Had custody of Elizabeth at Woodstock 1554-1555.

1578 Aug 24: summoned to Council in Norfolk for refusing to go to church.

Bedingfield, Thomas (died 1613), son of Sir Henry Bedingfield:

Gentleman Pensioner: c.1567-1603.

1574 July 3: sent after Earl of Oxford, abroad without leave;

July 26: the Earl returned; Aug 3: with the Earl in Herts and London;

Sept 21: his payment for fetching the Earl.

In Tournaments 1571-1582: see 'Court entertainments': Tilters.

Bell, (Sir) Robert (died 1577), lawyer:
1572 May 10: Speaker of Commons; June 30: Parliament prorogued.
1577 Jan 24: Chief Baron of the Exchequer; knighted;
July 23: died after Oxford 'Black Assize'.

Berkeley, Henry, 7th Lord (1534-1613):
1561 June 26: Queen godmother to child.
1574 Aug 11-13: Queen's visit, in his absence, Berkeley Castle, Gloucs.
1575 July 20: Queen godmother to son Thomas.
1596 Feb 19: marriage of son Thomas to Elizabeth Carey;
Dec 30: Queen godmother to Thomas's daughter, Theophila.
1598 Feb 18: note of Lord Berkeley's 2nd marriage.

Berkeley, Sir Maurice (by 1514-1581):
1st wife: Katherine (Blount): see *Court: Women (Berkeley)*.
2nd wife: Elizabeth Sandys: see *Court: Women (Berkeley)*.
1563 Aug 21: Queen godmother to son Robert.

Berkeley, Sir Richard (1528-1604):
1574 Aug 21: knighted at Bristol.
1590 June 2: Queen's visit, Waltham Forest, Essex.
1592 Sept 6-9: Queen's visit, Rendcomb, Gloucs.
1596 Lieutenant of Tower of London: 22 Sept 1596-June 1597.
1598 Jan 23: *Discourse of the Felicity of Man*, dedicated to the Queen.
1600 March 22-July: at Essex House as guardian of Earl of Essex.

Bertie, Peregrine, later (1580) 13th Lord Willoughby de Eresby (1555-1601):
Mother: Katherine, Duchess of Suffolk: see *Court: Women (Suffolk)*.
Wife: Lady Mary Vere: see *Court: Women (Vere)*.
1562 New Year gift from mother.
1577 Nov 11: marriage to Lady Mary Vere deferred; married by March 1578.
1580 Sept 19: Duchess of Suffolk died.
1581 March 5: Queen godmother to daughter.
1582 Special Ambassador to Denmark: June 28; abroad July 14-Sept 27.
1583 Jan 13: knighted; proxy for King of Denmark, installed K.G;
Nov 17: in first tournament: fees, payments.
1584 Nov 17, Dec 6: in tournaments.
1585 Special Ambassador to Denmark: July 11-December.
1586 May 26: Chancellor of Denmark with Lady Willoughby, in London.
1587 Nov 10: Captain-General in Low Countries; Dec 24: 2nd Commission.
1588 Oct 30: Queen is writing to him.
1589 March 14: ballad praising him; Sept 9: to come to court;
Sept 20: Lieutenant-General in France; Dec 1,6: Queen's letters to.
1590 Jan 21: to come to court; Jan 23: at court, Lambeth.
1598 Feb 25: to be Governor of Berwick; March 30: appointed.
1599 Dec 6: described by Robert Naunton.
1600 Nov 22: letter to his sacred Sovereign.
1601 June 25: died at Berwick; request and bequest to Queen.

Bill, Dr William (died 1561):
1558 Nov 18: Queen's Almoner;
Nov 20: Paul's Cross sermon; Nov 28: had £20 for the poor.
1559 March 23: at Maundy; July 5: note on Westminster School.
1560 April 11: at Maundy; May 21: Dean of Westminster.
1561 April 3: at Maundy; July 15: died.

Bilson, Thomas (c.1546-1616):
1585 end: *Christian Subjection*, dedicated to Queen.
Bishop of Worcester 1596-1597.
Bishop of Winchester 1597-1616.
1601 Sept 19-23: Queen's visit, Farnham, Surrey; she inspired another book.

Blount, Charles, later (1594) 8th Lord Mountjoy (1563-1606):
His mistress: Penelope (Devereux), Lady Rich: see *Court: Women (Rich)*.
1581 Oct 29: note about Penelope, married in November to Lord Rich.
1586 March 21: Queen's new favourite; his arrival at court;
April 2: greatly in favour.
1590 November, end: duel with Earl of Essex described.
1593 April 13 onwards: at court; Queen's letter.
1594 June 27: became 8th Lord Mountjoy on brother's death.
1595 Feb 21: at Robert Southwell's execution.
1597 April 24: elected K.G; May 23: in cavalcade; May 25: installed K.G;
June 2: Lieutenant-General for Islands Voyage.
1598 Nov 8: may be Lord Deputy of Ireland.
1599 Aug 5: to be Lieutenant-General; Oct 20,27: Queen wishes him to go
to Ireland; Nov 28: must make ready; Dec 8: to go after the holidays.
1600 Lord Deputy of Ireland: By 5 January 1600-1603.
Jan 5: Commission is signed; Jan 8,10: at court; Jan 22: took leave;
Jan 26: comment; Feb 8: left London; June 8: letter to his sacred Queen;
June, end: Queen's instructions; July 4: letter about Irishmen in England
to complain; Nov 17: made three knights;
Dec 3: Queen's letter of praise to 'Mistress Kitchenmaid'.
1601 January, end: Queen's letter; Oct 6: she is weary of Irish war;
Oct 31: Spaniards have landed in Ireland; Dec 24: defeats them at Kinsale.
1602 Jan 26: anecdote; poem praising him;
July 15: letters from and to Queen.
1603 Feb 17: Queen sent him conditions for Earl of Tyrone's submission.
In Tournaments 1588-1599: see 'Court entertainments': Tilters.

Blount, Sir Charles (1568-1599):
Gentleman Pensioner by 1596-1599.
1597 Dec 25: dispute at court with Melger Leven, a Dutchman, described.
1598 Jan 26-27: developments over Leven's challenge to him.
1599 Oct 26: has died.
In Tournaments 1594-1598: see 'Court entertainments': Tilters.

Blount, Sir Christopher (c.1556-1601):
Wife: Lettice Countess of Leicester: see *Court: Women (Leicester)*.
1589 Aug 19: has married Lady Leicester; now stepfather of Earl of Essex.
1590 July 19: Council ordered him and his wife to restore to a jeweller a
jewel supplied to Earl of Leicester on approval; the Queen gave evidence;
Aug 10: Council discussed the case; sequel.
1601 Feb 3: at a secret conference on Essex's plans; Feb 9: in custody,
wounded in Essex's attempted uprising; Feb 21: incriminated by Essex;
March 5: Trial; March 18: executed, Tower Hill.

Blount, Sir Richard (died 1564), father of Sir Michael Blount:
Lieutenant of the Tower: end January 1563-11 August 1564, died.

Blount, (Sir) Michael (by 1529-1609):
Lieutenant of the Tower: 20 June 1590-28 November 1595.
1591 Jan 4: has been knighted.
1594 April 25: ordered not to deliver Dr Lopez to be executed.
1595 Nov 28: dismissed for 'lewd behaviour'; Dec 5: his offence.

Bodley, Thomas (1545-1613):
1585 Special Ambassador to Denmark and Brunswick: April 27-August 15.
1588 Agent in France, May 10-late May.
Councillor on Dutch Council of State: 8 November 1588-June 1593.
1593 June 30: replaced as Councillor on Dutch Council.
1594 Special Ambassador to Low Countries, and Councillor on Dutch Council:
15 May 1594-December 1596, with occasional visits to England.
1594 Sept 22: at court on brief visit.

1595 May 8: in London; May 12: at court; May 24: Queen's anger;
July 11: Queen orders him to return to Holland.
1596 Sept 23: in London, criticises accommodation for Dutch Deputies.
1600 Aug 8: Sir Robert Sidney has presented books for his new library.
1602 Aug 8: at Hitcham with Queen. (Bodleian Library opened Nov 8).

Boleyn, George (died 1603), kinsman of the Queen:
Dean of Lichfield: 1576-1603.
1603 Jan 12: will, asking Queen to be an executor.

Boleyn, Sir James (1480-1561), Queen's great-uncle:
1561 Sept 6: funeral; bequest and request to Queen.

Bonner, Edmund (c.1500-1569):
Bishop of London 1540-1549 and 1553-1559; a notorious persecutor
of Protestants during Queen Mary's reign.
1559 May 30: deprived as Bishop of London.
1560 April 20: imprisoned in the Marshalsea; 1569 Sept 5: died there.

Borough, William (1536-1598):
1578 end: his maps, dedicated to the Queen.
1582 March 24: Clerk of the Queen's Ships, with Benjamin Gonson.
1586 July 25: at Theobalds, Herts, charged by Drake with mutiny;
Aug 7: news from John Holles: Borough was acquitted.

Bourke, Richard, 2nd Earl of Clanricarde (died 1582).
1578 Sept 18: brought from Ireland to prevent rebellion; Dec 15: his guilt.
1579 March 9,10: his service to the Queen, has hanged many of his
relatives; June 12: Queen accepts his submission and releases him.

Bourke, Richard, Lord Dunkellin, later (1601) 4th Earl of Clanricarde
(1572-1635):
1584 Lord Dunkellin: Oct 20: sent from Ireland to Oxford University.
1599 March 25: to leave for Ireland, with Earl of Essex;
Sept 29: is back in London; Oct 20, 27: at court; Nov 14/15: fought duel
in London; Nov 15,16: duel described; Nov 30: has been sent to prison.
1602 Earl of Clanricarde: May 17: in London from Ireland;
Aug 6: court news; Aug 25: becoming a favourite; Sept 18: his poem;
Oct 2: follows the court; Oct 10: well esteemed; Nov 17: in great favour;
Dec 17: Queen praises him.
1603 April 8: has married Frances, Countess of Essex.

Bourke of Connell, John, 2nd Lord (died 1591):
1580 May 16: grandfather Sir William Bourke was created 1st Lord;
Dec 14: John was brought to court, remaining in England.
1584: became 2nd Lord Bourke of Connell, on grandfather's death.
1585 July 20: given £30 for his debts and apparel.
1586 Jan 3: £40 for diet and apparel; May 14: £30 to go to Ireland;
May 22: remained in England, money taken to pay creditors.
1588 Feb 13: dislikes living 'idly at the court'.
1591 Jan 14: killed prior to a duel; succeeded by brother Richard.
Jan 25-27: Trial and execution of his murderer, Arnold Cosby.

Bourke of Connell, Richard, 3rd Lord (died 1600):
1591 Jan 14: became 3rd Lord; later received an annuity.
1597 April 4: at court from Ireland.
1600 January, end: died fighting in Ireland.
Brother Theobald at court, styling himself Lord Bourke: 1600 March 29.

Bowes, (Sir) Jerome (died 1616):

1571 May 1,2,6: in tournaments; May 18: at proposed trial by single combat.

1577 Aug 8: has slandered Earl of Leicester.

1583 June 18: at court to take leave.

Special Ambassador to Russia: 22 June 1583-September 1584.

1584 September, end: at court on return; Nov 16: gifts to Leicester.

1585 Dec 14: Tsar Feodor had complained of his behaviour.

Bowes, Ralph (died 1598), brother of Jerome Bowes:

Wife: Lady Digby: see *Court: Women (Digby)*.

Master of the Queen's Games: 2 June 1572-1598.

Gentleman Pensioner: c.1573-1598.

1598 June 8: has died; will quoted;

June 9: stepson's marriage.

In Tournaments 1579-1591: see 'Court entertainments': Tilters.

Bowes, Robert (c.1535-1597):

1575 Aug 29: at court from Scottish Borders.

1577 Special Ambassador to Scotland: September 8-October 8.

Resident Agent to Scotland: November 1577-December 1579.

1580 Special Ambassador to Scotland: April 20-May 22; also Aug 31-October.

1582 Resident Ambassador to Scotland: August 1582-October 1583.

1589 Resident Ambassador to Scotland: 1 December 1589-1597.

1594 Oct 29: in England on leave until February 1596.

1596 Jan 28: at court with Queen; Feb 7: left to return to Scotland.

1597 Nov 15: died, at Berwick.

See: *Irish and Scots: Ambassadors to Scotland.*

Bowes, Sir William (died 1611), nephew of Robert Bowes:

1596 Oct 2: to be a Commissioner, treating on Border matters.

1597 Special Ambassador to Scotland: April 1-July.

1598 Special Ambassador to Scotland: January 4-February.

1599 Resident Ambassador to Scotland: April 20-Aug 21;

Aug 30: King James's complaint of him.

Breton, Nicholas: see Author Index.

Bridges, Dr John (c.1535-1618):

1573 end: *Supremacy of Christian Princes*, dedicated to the Queen.

Dean of Salisbury: 1578-1604.

1581 New Year gift to Queen.

1588 October, end; November, end: satirised in Martin Marprelate Tracts.

Bromley, (Sir) Thomas (1530-1587):

Solicitor-General: 14 March 1569-April 1579.

1579 Privy Councillor: 11 March 1579-1587.

Knighted April 26. Lord Chancellor: 26 April 1579-1587.

1582 May 5: at Chief Justice's admission; Nov 26: summoned to court.

1586 Aug 18: Babington Plot; Oct 15-16: presided over Trial of Queen of Scots; Oct 22: at court on return;

Oct 29: speech at Opening of Parliament;

Nov 12,14: with Parliamentary deputation; Nov 15: in Parliament.

1587 April 12: died; monument; Great Seal delivered to the Queen.

Brooke, (Sir) Calisthenes (1573-1611), son of Sir Henry Cobham:

1573 Oct 12: Queen godmother.

Gentleman Pensioner: 1593-1596. 1597 knighted in Ireland.

1599 Nov 14/15: duel with Lord Dunkellin; Nov 15,16: descriptions;

Nov 30: both in the Fleet Prison.

Brooke, William, 10th Lord Cobham (1527-1597):

2nd wife: Frances Newton: *see Court: Women (Cobham)*.

1558 Special Ambassador to King Philip II: 23 Nov 1558-January 1559.

Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports: 16 December 1558-1597.

1559 May 6,8: to receive French embassy; May 23,25,26: received French;
July 18-21: Queen's visit, Cobham, Kent; Sept 22: 1st wife Dorothy died.

1560 Feb 25: marriage to Frances Newton at court;

Dec 7: Queen godmother to son Maximilian; christening at court.

1564 April 4: going to Antwerp with wife and sister; April 23: sends book.

1565 Aug 26: is to meet Cecilia of Sweden at Dover; Dec 11: his son born.

1568 Sept 8,10: sends news of Cardinal de Châtillon's arrival;

Sept 19: sends news of arrival of Bishop of Rennes.

1569 Jan 20: sends news of arrival of Flemish Ambassador.

1571 Sept 6: received French envoy at Canterbury; Oct 7: has been arrested,
with brother Thomas Cobham; Oct 19: in Lord Burghley's custody;

Oct 20: reason for arrest, wife 'put out of court', Thomas is in the Tower.

1573 July 8: was at court; July 13,16: preparations for Queen's progress;

Aug 25-31: Queen's visit, Dover Castle; Sept 24: visit, Cobham, Kent.

1578 June 13: took leave. Special Ambassador to Low Countries: June 15-Oct.

Oct 7,11: at court on return; Dec 29: to receive Duke of Alençon's envoy.

1579 Aug 28: Queen's visit, Cobham, with Alençon, at his departure.

1581 Dec 14,18: Queen to visit, with Alençon; Dec 25: departure delayed.

1584 April 24: elected K.G.

1585 April 15: installed Knight of the Garter.

1586 Privy Councillor: 4 February 1586-1597.

1587 Nov 11: to be a Peace Commissioner.

1588 Feb 26-August: Peace Commissioner, in Low Countries and France.

1589 Aug 31: daughter married Robert Cecil; Dec 16: Garter Commissioner.

1595 April 22-24: Garter Lieutenant.

1596 Feb 7: letter on Queen's behalf;

March 26: Queen plans to review forces in Kent (cancelled);

April 25: court news; July 25: French Duke is arriving.

Lord Chamberlain: 8 August 1596-March 1597.

Nov 11: Henry Maynard's request about Queen's proposed visit.

1597 March 6: died; will quoted; succeeded by son Henry.

Brooke, Henry, 11th Lord Cobham (1564-1619):

Wife: Frances, Countess of Kildare: *see Court: Women (Kildare)*.

1597 March 6: became 11th Lord Cobham; March 10,22: to be Lord Warden;

Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports: 29 May 1597-1603.

1597 July 24: had danced country dances; Oct 12: his court news;

Dec 22: brother Sir William Brooke killed in duel.

1598 Sept 20: news for Earl of Southampton; Sept 21: thanks from visitor.

1599 April 12: news of an Italian traveller; April 24: elected K.G;

June 5: in cavalcade; June 6: installed K.G; Aug 11: commands army in Kent;

Nov 13: suitor to Lady Kildare; Dec 6: Queen may 'assure' him to her.

1600 Feb 16,18; news of an envoy; Feb 22: is contracted to Lady Kildare;

his on-off marriage; June 16-17: Queen's visit, Blackfriars, London;

July 11: at Dunkirk, with Sir Walter Raleigh.

1601 Feb 19: named at Earl of Essex's Trial;

May 4,27: has married Lady Kildare; Sept 5,6: at Bath; letters.

1602 March 29, April 3,16: news of visit of Duke of Nevers;

Sept 12: news of arrival of Duke of Stettin; Dec 28: at court.

Brouncker, (Sir) Henry (c.1550-1607):

1579 Jan 6: attacked Thomas Perrot at court.

1581 Nov 18: Queen's gift, after tournament.

1600 Special Ambassador to Scotland, Aug 21-Sept 29, at court on return.

1603 Jan 7-March: sent to and from Lady Arbella Stuart in Derbyshire.

In Tournaments 1579-1591: see 'Court entertainments': Tilters.

Browne, Anthony, 1st Viscount Montagu (1528-1592):
Daughter: Mary Browne: see *Court: Women (Southampton)*.
1560 Special Ambassador to Spain: January 30-June.
1561 May 27: Queen godmother to daughter Elizabeth;
Oct 18-22: imprisoned.
1565 Trade Commissioner: March-November.
1566 Feb 19: daughter Mary's marriage to Earl of Southampton.
Trade Commissioner: April-June.
1569 Feb 15: 'is wholly Catholic';
Dec 1: considers taking up arms; Dec 18: summoned to court.
1570 June 19: Garter Commissioner.
1572 September, end: marriage of son and daughter, with a masque.
1574 Feb 2: Queen godmother to grandson; Feb 15: at court;
May 20: Garter Commissioner.
1577 July 4: Queen's proposed visit, Sussex.
1584 May 30: Queen at his Lambeth, Surrey, house.
1585 April 15: Garter Commissioner.
1588 July 5: Queen at his Lambeth house;
Aug 12: led review before the Queen, St James's Park.
1591 July 10: Queen's proposed visit;
Aug 14-20: Queen's visit, with entertainment, Cowdray, Sussex;
Aug 20: his speech (in 1592).
1592 Oct 19: died; succeeded by grandson Anthony Maria.

Browne, Anthony Maria, 2nd Viscount Montagu (1574-1629):
1574 Feb 2: Queen godmother.
1588 Aug 12: rode in review before Queen, St James's Park.
1592 Oct 19: became 2nd Viscount on grandfather's death.
1594 May 11: daughter Mary born;
June 7: had christened his daughter himself.

Browne, (Sir) Anthony (c.1509-1567), lawyer:
Chief Justice of Common Pleas: October 1558-22 Jan 1559.
1559 Jan 22: a Justice of Common Pleas.
1567 Jan 2: knighted, at Parliament (died in May).

Browne, (Sir) William:
Deputy Governor of Flushing.
1597 July 24,29, Aug 3: letters before Islands Voyage.
Oct 29: has been knighted by Earl of Essex.
1599 Oct 11,28,31: at court. (Left for Flushing November 13).
1602 Aug 7: in London; Aug 8: at Hitcham with Queen, audience described;
Sept 18: describes and quotes Sir Robert Cecil's verses sung to the Queen.
1603 March 20: (premature) news of Queen's death received in Flushing.

Brudenell, Sir Edmund (1521-1585):
1566 Aug 13-14: Queen's visit, Deene, Northants;
Aug 21: note of knightings; Aug 22: knighted at Charlecote.
1568 March 2: note of a masque; Aug 22: note of knightings.
1571 Dec 16: note of court marriages.
1576 May 11: sends news of robbery, involving Queen of Scots.
1580 Sept 11: Sir Christopher Hatton is going to his house.

Brydges, Edmund, 2nd Lord Chandos (died 1573):
Wife: Dorothy Bray: see *Court: Women (Chandos)*.
Daughter: Eleanor Brydges: see *Court: Women (Brydges)*.
1572 April 24: elected K.G; June 17: installed K.G.
1573 March 11: died; succeeded by son Giles.

Brydges, Giles, 3rd Lord Chandos (1548-1594):

Daughter: Elizabeth Brydges: *see Court: Women (Brydges)*.

1575 Jan 25: Queen godmother to daughter.

1582 July 10: Queen's proposed visit, Sudeley Castle, Gloucs.

1592 Sept 9-14: Queen's visit, entertainment, Sudeley Castle.

1594 Feb 21: died; succeeded by brother William.

Bryskett, Ludovic (c.1545-c.1612):

1578 June 11: coming to court with news of Ireland.

1600 Special Ambassador to Italian States (Florence): 15 Nov 1600-1601.

Buc, George (c.1563-1622):

1566 April 21: comment on Sir Richard Sackville.

1588 Esquire for the Body.

1594 March 7: comment on Sir John Burgh's death in a duel.

1596 July 23: described claimants to Earl of Wiltshire after Hunsdon died;
Aug 3: at court on return from Cadiz.

1601 May 28: comment on Sir John Spencer; Aug 19: at court, sent to Sir
Francis Vere; Sept 1: on return sent to prepare for Duke of Biron's visit;
Oct 24: had attended Duke to France.

1603 end: his praise for the Queen.

Bulkeley, (Sir) Richard (c.1534-1621):

Wife: Mary Burgh: *see Court: Women (Burgh)*.

Gentleman Pensioner: 1568-c.1580.

1576 Dec 2: two servants released from prison after a fray.

1577 Feb 17: knighted; Feb 18: marriage at court.

1588 February, end: Earl of Leicester's charges against him, described;
April 25: Queen's possible visit, Lewisham, Kent.

1602 May 1: Queen's visit for 'Maying', Lewisham.

*In Tournaments 1565-1572: see 'Court entertainments': Tilters;
and son Richard, 1596-1602.*

Bullingham, Nicholas (c.1511-1576):

Bishop of Lincoln: 1560-1571; Bishop of Worcester: 1571-1576.

1571 Feb 2: sermon criticised.

1575 Aug 12-13: Queen's visit, Hartlebury, Worcs;

Aug 13-20: visit, Worcester; Aug 22: conversed with the Queen.

Burgh, (Sir) John (1562-1594), brother of 5th Lord Burgh:

Gentleman Pensioner: c.1580-1594.

1582 Jan 1: in tournament. 1586 Oct 7: knighted in Holland.

1590 Jan 8: Sir William Drury died after their duel in France;

Jan 15: his explanation; Jan 21: Queen's displeasure.

1592 May 7: captained Raleigh's ship; Aug 3: captured a Portuguese
treasure-ship; Aug 28: a very rich ship.

1594 March 7: challenged John Gilbert to a duel (details); killed.

Burgh, Thomas, later 5th Lord Burgh (c.1558-1597):

Wife: Frances Vaughan: *see Court: Women (Burgh)*.

1582 Jan 1: in tournament.

1584 Sept 10: became 5th Lord Burgh on father William's death.

1586 Dec 20-21: Queen's visit, Lambeth.

1587 Feb 6: Governor of Brill; to 1597.

1589 Nov 17 and 1590 Nov 17: in Accession Day Tilts.

1591 June 21: may command in France.

1593 Special Ambassador to Scotland, February 12-April 14.

April 24: elected K.G; June 25: installed K.G.

1596 Oct 1: Queen's visit, Lambeth, Surrey.

1597 March 1: Lord Deputy of Ireland; April 13: 'in scarlet and gold';
April 16: dispute at court with Lambert; April 26: his ill-health;
May 4: has left for Ireland; May 22: in Dublin 'took the sword';
May 8: rebuked for sending a rebel's head to the English court;
Oct 14: died in Ireland; bequest to Queen; succeeded by young son Robert;
Oct 30: corpse to be brought to England; payments.
Son Robert 6th Lord Burgh died 1602 Feb 26. Title in abeyance.

Burgh, William, 4th Lord (1522-1584):
Daughter: Mary Burgh: see *Court: Women (Burgh)*.
1578 Jan 16: 1st son Henry buried;
Jan 19: Henry had been killed in duel at court; Feb 22: sequel.
1584 Sept 10: died, in Surrey.
Succeeded by 2nd son Thomas.

Burghley, Lord: see Cecil, Thomas and William.

Burnham, Edward (died 1598):
Messenger; Post of the Court.
1585 March 9: sent to Low Countries with a message; March 13: message
altered; April 20: at court on return; April 21: his court news;
July 17: escorted Navarre Ambassador from Dover to Holland.
1586 Oct 13: sent from Windsor to Leicester and Sidney in Low Countries.
1598 Sept 29: has died; Rowland Whyte appointed as Post.

Butler, Thomas, 10th Earl of Ormond (1531-1614):
Irish peer, educated in England with King Edward VI.
A favourite of the Queen from 1566.
1559 July 11: challenger in tournament.
1562 Feb 6: summoned to England; June 18: submission;
July 13: has smallpox. Returned to Ireland later in July.
1565 Feb 8: summoned to England; May 12: not to come to court;
June 12: fray with the Guard, sent to prison, with brother;
June 14: released; June 17: Queen displeased;
July 25: summoned to court, later made submission.
1566 Jan 6: ordered to keep the peace, remained in England.
March 11: Queen begins to favour him; March 30,31: still more in favour;
May 25: is showing him too much favour; July 1: in tournament, praised.
1567 New Year gift from Queen.
1568 Aug 25: at Towcester; Nov 14: at Hampton Court.
1569 May 16: 'surprised' at court with Lady Cheke, both out of court;
Aug 5: sent to Ireland after news of an uprising.
1574 New Year gift to Queen.
1582 April 3: coming to court; Sept 1: 1st wife died;
Nov 2: President of Munster;
November, end: married Elizabeth Sheffield at court;
Dec 3: is to leave for Ireland.
1583 Nov 11: after Earl of Desmond's death sends his head to Queen.
1588 April 23: Queen's gift of Garter insignia; April 24: elected K.G;
May 23: installed K.G;
Oct 27: Queen godmother to daughter Elizabeth.
1590 Nov 17: acted as Earl Marshal at tournaments.
1592 June 20: Garter Commissioner.
1594 May 26: to deal with Earl of Kildare for ill treatment of his wife.
1597 Oct 29: Lieutenant-General of forces in Ireland.
1600 April 10: captured in Ireland, released in June; Queen's letter to
'Lucas' after his release.
1602 Nov 20: letter from 'Lucas' to the Queen, of her continued favour.

Byrd, William (c.1540-1623), musician, composer:
Gentleman of the Chapel Royal: 1572-1623. Catholic.
1575 Jan 22: Royal Patent to print music; *Cantiones Sacrae*.
1577 June 27: granted a lease.
1585 Nov 20: referred to in will of Thomas Tallis.
1591 end: book of keyboard music.
1602 Sept 19: his *Lullaby* referred to.

Caesar, Dr Julius (1558-1636), lawyer:
1576 Sept 6: going to France.
1584 Judge of the Admiralty Court.
1590 May 6: describes a dispute between envoys.
1591 Jan 10: appointed a Master of Requests.
1598 Sept 4: Queen's visit deferred; Sept 12-13: visit, Mitcham, Surrey; entertainment; his provisions and gifts; Sept 17: comment.

Camden, William (1551-1623):
Schoolmaster, historian, herald.
Numerous extracts are quoted from his *Annals*.
1579 Nov 4: eye-witness to John Stubbs' punishment.
1580 Oct 3: described 'Family of Love'.
1594 April 4: Queen's requests to Dean of Westminster on his behalf.
1596 Oct 31: has made anagrams.
1597 Oct 22: Richmond Herald; Oct 23: Clarenceux King of Arms.
1599 Nov 17,18: made Proclamations deferring Accession Day Tilt.
1600 end: *Britannia*, 5th edition, dedicated to the Queen.
1603 March 15: court news for Sir Robert Cotton;
1603 end: tribute to Queen.

Campion, Edmund (1540-1581):
1566 Sept 3: in Oxford disputation before the Queen.
1580 July, end: in England as a Jesuit priest: 'Campion's Challenge'.
1581 June 27: his 'Ten Reasons'; July 17: arrested, taken to the Tower;
July 30: Council's instructions for questioning him; Aug 6: denies to answer; Aug 10: his 'hosts' sent for; Aug 18: Vaux and Tresham questioned about him; Nov 20: Trial for high treason: sentenced to death;
Dec 1: execution, Tyburn; Queen's Printer published his confession.
Canonized in 1570.

Canterbury, Archbishops of: see Grindal; Parker; Whitgift.

Carew, (Sir) Francis (1530-1611):
1569 Jan 8: to guard the Spanish Ambassador.
1571 Sept 4,6: escorted French envoy to Dover.
1572 Nov 12: to be Ambassador to France; Dec 11: refused.
1576 May 17-19: Queen's visit, Beddington, Surrey; knighted.
1599 Aug 16: 'most lovely garden' described by Baron Waldstein.
For the Queen's many visits, 1576-1600, see:
County Index: Surrey: Beddington. See also: 'Anecdotes' (Carew).

Carew, Sir Gawain (1503-1585):
Wife: Elizabeth Norwich: *see Court: Women (Carew)*.
1558 Master of the Henchmen, at court: December 1558-1565.
1565 Dec 11: Queen has 'dissolved' the Henchmen.

Carew, Dr George (c.1497-1583), brother of Sir Gawain Carew:
Dean of the Chapel Royal: 18 November 1558-1583.
1560 Dean of Windsor: 27 April 1560-1571.
1566 Feb 26: to preach at court; Feb 27: sermon, Greenwich.
1583 June 1: died.

Carew, (Sir) George (1555-1629), son of Dr George Carew:
1571 March 30: letter about Madame de Châtillon (in 1597).
1582 Jan 1: in tournament.
1583 Gentleman Pensioner: 1583-1603.
1586 April, end: had warned Earl of Leicester of a supposed baron.
1588 Master of the Ordnance in Ireland: January 1588-August 1592.
1589 March 18: longs to see Queen; her response; Dec 28: Raleigh's news.
1590 Dec 9: still longs to see Queen.
1591 Lieutenant of the Ordnance in England: January 1591-1608.
March 24: at court from Ireland; July 14: at court;
Sept 16: at court, Odiham; Oct 1: to return to Ireland.
1592 July 26: violent dispute with Sir Walter Raleigh.
1595 Nov 22: to be sent over to Ireland.
1596 April 17: describes loss of Calais by the French; July 5: to provide a cart and muskets; Oct 26: dispute about his lodgings at court, Richmond.
1598 July 1: Earl of Essex argues for him to be Lord Deputy of Ireland.
1600 President of Munster, Ireland: 27 January 1600-1604.
Feb 8: left London for Ireland; May 18: recommends Chief Justice Saxey;
June 27: advice on James FitzGerald; Aug 29: Cecil's news of FitzGerald and Essex; Sept 24,28: FitzGerald to come to Ireland; Oct 1: FitzGerald now Earl of Desmond; letters from Queen and Cecil; Oct 8: Cecil's letter.
1601 April 1: recommends Earl of Desmond; June 3: longs to be recalled and attend on his sacred Sovereign; her praise;
Oct 6: Queen is weary of Irish war.
1602 Jan 19: sent Queen news of victory in Ireland; July 18: her letter;
Sept 2: her affectionate letter; Sept 20: joyful reply, longs to see her;
Dec 17: Queen recommends Earl of Clanricarde to him.

Carew, George (c.1556-1612):

1598 Special Ambassador to Denmark, Hanse Towns, etc: May 20-December 20.

Carew, Sir Peter (c.1514-1575):

1560 May 15: going to North. Peace Commissioner, in Scotland: May 30-July.

Carey, (Sir) Edward (c.1540-1618), cousin of 1st Lord Hunsdon:

2nd wife: Katherine Lady Paget: see *Court: Women (Paget)*.

1562 February: Groom of the Privy Chamber.

1565 Nov 11-13: in tournament.

1595 Master of the Jewel-house: 4 August 1595-1618.

1601 New Year: Bess of Hardwick's reward;

Oct 31: would like son to succeed him in the Privy Chamber.

Carey, (Sir) George, later (1596) 2nd Lord Hunsdon (1547-1603):

Wife: Elizabeth Spencer: see *Court: Women (Hunsdon)*.

1569 Special Ambassador to Scotland: September 21-c.October 13.

1570 May 11: knighted, Berwick; 1571 May 1,2,6: in tournaments.

1574 Dec 29: marriage licence; Queen's gift.

1576 June 7: Queen godmother to daughter Elizabeth.

1582 Jan 1: in tournament.

Special Ambassador to Scotland: August 29-October 9; King's gift.

1583 Captain of Isle of Wight: 1583-1603.

1587 Dec 6: Queen godmother to daughter (during 1587).

1591 Aug 27: at Portsmouth; Sept 6: at Southampton with Queen.

1592 July 26: Queen's visit, Blackfriars, London.

1595 Dec 5: his daughter Elizabeth to marry Lord Berkeley's son.

1596 Feb 19: daughter's marriage; July 23: became 2nd Lord Hunsdon;

Captain of the Gentlemen Pensioners: 1 November 1596-1603.

1596 Dec 26,27: his players at court (Shakespeare's company);

Dec 30: Queen godmother to grandson; Hunsdon heirlooms.

1597 Lord Chamberlain: 17 April 1597-May 1603, resigned.

Privy Councillor: 17 April 1597-September 1603, died.

1597 April 24: elected K.G; May 14: to be in cavalcade;
 May 23: in cavalcade; May 24: installed K.G; July 24: had danced country
 dances; Aug 15: advice for Hicks before Queen's visit;
 Sept 15: Queen's illness; Oct 27: to go to the west coast.
 1598 Sept 6: summons Richard Field to preach at court.
 1599 Aug 16: court news; Aug 31: Nonsuch lodgings; Sept 6: Queen's anger.
 1600 March 8: Archduke's envoy dined and saw play at his Blackfriars house;
 March 15: very sick; March 29: to be at court; April 12: to go to Bath;
 May 4: to have horses; at Bath until June; June 5: Philip Gawdy also there.
 1601 June 9: Queen's visit, Blackfriars;
 Dec 29: Queen's visit, Blackfriars, and a play.
 1602 April 19: Queen's visit, Blackfriars; June 30: at Bath for his health,
 Queen wishes to visit him there; July 8: still at Bath; gifts to him;
 Aug 20: Queen's affectionate letters; Sept 9-11: Queen's visit, West
 Drayton, Middx; Nov 23: visit, Blackfriars; Dec 4: Queen is to visit;
 Dec 28: will not resign as Lord Chamberlain.
*See also: 'Court entertainments': Companies of players:
 Lord Hunsdon's Men; Lord Chamberlain's Men.*

Carey, Henry, 1st Lord Hunsdon (1526-1596), Queen's cousin:
 Wife: Anne Morgan: *see Court: Women (Hunsdon).*
 Daughter: Katherine Carey: *see Court: Women (Nottingham).*
 Daughter: Margaret Carey: *see Court: Women (Hoby).*
 Daughter: Philadelphia Carey: *see Court: Women (Scrope).*

1551 December: Elizabeth was godmother to son John.
 1559 Jan 13: created Lord Hunsdon; Nov 5: challenger in tournament.
 1560 Feb 27, April 28: in tournaments; July 12: letter to Earl of Sussex;
 Oct 10: had a son, Robert Carey; Oct 31: Master of Hawks.
 1561 April 24: elected K.G; May 17: installed K.G; Dec 9: in archery match.
 1562 Oct 17: was cured by Dr Burcot; Oct 25: recommended him to the Queen;
 Dec 26: Queen godmother to daughter Philadelphia.
 1564 Ambassador Extraordinary to France: June 1-July 31.
 1565 March 6: challenger in tournament.
 1566 March 29: might replace Earl of Leicester as Master of the Horse.
 1568 Aug 23: Warden of East Marches.
Governor of Berwick: 25 August 1568-1596.
 1569 Aug 9: sends news of Queen of Scots; Nov 20: urges her moved south.
 1570 Jan 30: letters; Feb 20: defeated Dacre; Feb 26: congratulated by
 Queen; March 3: response; April 17: entered Scotland; April 23: report.
 1571 Sept 8: Queen's proposed visit, Hunsdon, Herts.
 1572 March 8: has allowed Lord Seton to pass into Scotland.
 1573 July 24: wishes to purchase Sevenoaks manor from Lennard, of Knole.
 1575 May 8: Garter Commissioner; July 7: to be sent back to Berwick;
 Aug 29: sent Robert Bowes to court; Nov 4: 'hangs all the Scotch thieves'.
 1577 July 31: at Bath in summer.
Privy Councillor: 16 November 1577-1596.
 1578 July 21: Scottish envoy coming to his house, Hunsdon, Herts.
 1581 Sept 13: visited two German Counts.
 1582 May 21-23: Queen's visit, Somerset House, for daughter Margaret's
 marriage to Edward Hoby; Dec 3: to be offered Spanish pension.
 1583 June 1: may be Lord Chamberlain;
 July 10: daughter Philadelphia married Thomas Scrope, Somerset House.
 1584 Captain of Gentlemen Pensioners: 1 January 1584-1596.
 June 7,8,12: Queen's anger that he was away from Berwick.
 1585 Feb 5-27: Queen stayed at Somerset House (Hunsdon was Keeper);
 April 15: Garter Commissioner.
Lord Chamberlain: 4 July 1585-1596.
 1586 January, end: supported Jerome Bowes after Tsar's complaints;
 April 21: punished Weldon for 'lewd speeches'.

1587 April 22-24: Garter Lieutenant; Sept 8: Lord Warden of the Middle Marches; Dec 6-23: Queen at Somerset House (in his absence); Dec 9: his news from Berwick.
 1588 May 23: Garter Commissioner; May 27: message to Arthur Hall; July 29: Captain of Army to defend Queen; Nov 16-29: Queen stayed at Somerset House.
 1589 Nov 15-Dec 2: Queen stayed at Somerset House.
 1590 Nov 14-25: Queen stayed at Somerset House.
 1591 July 10: Queen to visit Sir William More, Loseley; More's reply.
 1592 Jan 1: Commissioner for Earl Marshal's office; July 29: note on possible meeting between his mistress and the Queen; Oct 18: his mistress Emilia Bassano married a musician.
 1593 Feb 17-23: Queen's visit, Somerset House.
 1594 March 19: Queen's visit in his illness, Somerset House; April 7: letters to a Gentleman Usher and Sir Robert Cecil; April 22-24: Garter Lieutenant; Sept 9, Nov 27: letters to Lady Rutland; Sept 10: theft of his stag; Nov 15-16, and Nov 27-Dec 11: Queen stayed at Somerset House; Dec 26,28: his players at court: payment to Burbage, Kemp, and Shakespeare.
 1596 April 14: aboard ship with Queen; July 23: died; monument; succeeded by son George.
See also: 'Court entertainments': Companies of players: Lord Hunsdon's Men; Lord Chamberlain's Men (Shakespeare's company).

Carey, (Sir) Henry (1576-1633), son of Sir Edward Carey:
 Mother: Katherine Lady Paget: *see Court: Women (Paget)*.
 1596 Nov 17,19,20: in tournaments (prize).
 1599 Aug 1: court news; Sept 8,12: is becoming a favourite.
In Tournaments 1595-1602: see 'Court entertainments': Tilters.

Carey, (Sir) Robert (1560-1639), youngest son of 1st Lord Hunsdon:
 1560 Oct 10: news of his birth; 1582 Jan 1: in tournament.
 1584 June 7: at court, Queen's anger with his father.
 1587 Feb 14: at court before special embassy to King James after death of Queen of Scots (no audience); March 6: at Berwick; sequel.
 1588 Special Ambassador to Scotland: January, end-February, mid; Feb 19: in a 'show' at English court.
 1589 May 16: is to walk to Berwick for a bet.
 1591 Oct 2: at court from France; Oct 17: knighted in France by Essex.
 1593 Aug 20: marriage, Berwick; Nov 17,19: 'unknown knight' in tournaments; Dec 26: audience at court, after special mission to King James.
 1597 Sept 10: at Enfield with Queen, described.
 1603 March 12,19,23-24: at court, described Queen's last illness.
 March 24: left to ride to Scotland to King James; March 26: with James.
In Tournaments 1582-1597: see 'Court entertainments': Tilters.

Carleton, Dudley (1574-1632):
 Corresponded regularly with John Chamberlain. His own letters:
 1598 March 25; Aug 7; 1600 Feb 8; March 29; June 15; Oct 13.
 1600 Secretary to Ralph Winwood, Agent to France: May 1600-1602.
 1601 March 25: brother George's letter; his letters: Oct 24; Dec 29.
 1602 Jan 5: letter; May 17: in Paris, awaits arrival of a new Ambassador.

Carmarden, Richard (c.1536-1603), Customs officer:
 1582 Sept 12: 'A Caveat for the Queen'.
 Surveyor-General of the Customs.
 1591 April 21: at court, advised Queen.
 1593 March 23: again advised Queen.
 1597 July 22: Queen's visit, Chislehurst, Kent.
See also: 'Anecdotes' (Carmarden).

Carne, Edward (c.1495-1561):

Resident Ambassador to Rome 1555-1559.

1559 Feb 1: recalled by the Queen; remained, and died in Rome.

Catlin, Sir Robert (c.1510-1574), lawyer:

1559 Jan 22: knighted; Chief Justice of Queen's Bench: 22 Jan 1559-1574.

1574 Sept 16: died.

Cave, Sir Ambrose (by 1503-1568):

1558 Nov 18: at Hatfield.

Privy Councillor: 20 November 1558-1568.

Chancellor of Duchy of Lancaster: 22 December 1558-1568.

1563 New Year gift to Queen.

1565 July 16: marriage of daughter Margaret to Henry Knollys, celebrations attended by Queen.

1568 April 2: died.

Cavendish, Sir Charles (1553-1617):

Mother: 'Bess of Hardwick': see *Court: Women (Shrewsbury)*.

1586 March 25: at court, concerning his feud with Earl of Shrewsbury.

1587 July 10,11,18: court news, whilst Queen at Theobalds, Herts.

1593 March 18: in dispute with John Stanhope; March 29: sent to Marshalsea prison with five servants; April 26: sequel.

Cavendish, Thomas (1560-1592):

1586 July 21: began Voyage round the world.

1587 Nov 17: off North America saluted Accession Day.

1588 Sept 9: at Plymouth on his return, letter; Sept 12: is very rich;

Nov 8,12: his ship *The Desire* at Greenwich; Dec 5: Queen dined on ship.

Cawarden, Sir Thomas (c.1514-1559):

Master of the Revels: 1545-1559.

1558 Nov 18: joint Lieutenant of the Tower (until Dec 10).

1559 Aug 17: Revels preparations, West Horsley; Aug 29: died.

Cecil, (Sir) Robert (1563-1612), son of William Cecil, Lord Burghley:

Wife: Elizabeth Brooke: see *Court: Women (Cecil)*.

Aunt: Elizabeth Lady Russell: see *Court: Women (Russell)*.

1586 end: *A Copy of a Letter to...Earl of Leicester*.

1587 April 30: described new Lord Chancellor, Christopher Hatton.

1588 Jan 24: bequest to; Feb 16: at Dover, has message from Queen;

Feb 26: at Ostend, with Peace Commissioners; March 10: letter to father;

April 16: at court from Ostend; July 25: court news.

1589 Aug 31: marriage to Lord Cobham's daughter.

1590 Nov 24: may be made Queen's Secretary.

1591 March 12: may be Secretary; March 28: son William born; Queen godmother; May 10/19: speeches to Queen at Theobalds; May 20: knighted; June 8: not yet Secretary; June 30: letter to Robert Bowes.

Privy Councillor: 2 August 1591-1612.

Aug 6-Sept 19: letters of court news to Sir Christopher Hatton during Queen's summer progress; Aug 25: letters to Michael Hicks;

Sept 23: letters to and from Sir Thomas Sherley; Oct 27: to Hatton;

Nov 9,29: to Sir Henry Unton; Nov 29: Hatton's debts; Dec 6: to Unton.

1592 Jan 19,27: letters to Unton; March 10: Raleigh's lying letter;

March 19: memo for Thomas Wilkes; May 25: to Sir Thomas Heneage; Sept 15:

to be a Commissioner for captured carrack; Sept 19,21: news from Exeter,

Dartmouth; Nov 4: to Sir John Puckering.

1593 Jan 31-Feb 1: Queen's visit, Strand; April 6: nephew William's letters after his secret second marriage; Nov 13: to Edmondes about French envoy.
1594 Jan 24, Feb 3: and Earl of Essex; Feb 6: at court; Feb 28: at Trial of Dr Lopez; April 7: his court lodgings; June 13: Hermit's Oration at Queen's visit to Theobalds; July 12: Queen's visit, Strand.

1595 May 14: bequest to; July 11: with Thomas Bodley;
Sept 2: wants to be Secretary; Sept 16: went hawking with Queen;
Oct 8, Nov 13: news of Lomenie, French envoy; Oct 19: wants Duchy of Lancaster; Oct 24: court news; Dec 13: 'ventures a new ship'.

1596 Jan 3: Earl of Hertford to be freed from Tower;
March 16,17: letters to and from Clerk of the Signet;
April 13,16: letters from Lord Admiral and Earl of Essex.
Queen's Principal Secretary: 5 July 1596-1603. Sept 8: court news.
Oct 26: Carew's complaint to him; Nov 2: Dutch Agent needs deer and pheasants; Nov 11: Maynard's request; Dec 23: Queen's visit, Strand.

1597 Jan 17: new-born son buried; Jan 24: wife died; Feb 12: her funeral, described; Feb 18,19: in great favour; Feb 21: 'keeps his table' at court;
May 8: Cornwallis's request to; June 2: with Raleigh; June 20: letter to Essex; June 22: to Lord Burgh; July 11: to Archbishop Whitgift;
July 20: letter to Essex; July 24: court news;
July 25: described Polish Ambassador's audience;
Aug 6,9,13,15: court news; Sept 4: advice from Henry Maynard;
Sept 10: Queen's visit, Enfield, Middlesex.
Chancellor of Duchy of Lancaster: 8 October 1597-May 1599, resigned.
Oct 10: Queen's praise; Oct 26: news of an approaching Armada;
Nov 13,14: summoned to court; Dec 5: instructions to Sir Thomas Egerton;
Dec 25: court news.

1598 Jan 4: to be special Ambassador to France; Jan 9: his preparations;
Jan 14, Feb 4: court news; Feb 10,11: left for Kent;
Feb 12,13,15: at Dover; Feb 16: warned of Spanish ships; Feb 17: sequel.
Special Ambassador to France: February 18-April 27; with John Herbert and Thomas Wilkes (who died on March 2). April 30, May 1: at court on his return; June 11: father Lord Burghley's illness; July 10: father's last letter; Aug 4: father died; bequest; Sept 3: order to Earl of Southampton;
Dec 20: has leisure to play cards at court.

1599 Feb 22: request from Lady Russell, his aunt.
Master of the Court of Wards: 20 May 1599-1612.
May 20: has resigned Duchy of Lancaster; May 22: mishap with a letter;
July 2: a request for a knighthood; July 21: he 'now rules all';
July 23: Dutch Agent needs venison and music; Aug 14: Windebank sends 'a few words' from Queen; Aug 18,28,31: court news; Sept 12: Essex is discontented; Sept 29,30: at court when Essex returned;
Oct 2: Queen trusts him; Dec 20,22: 'writing upon walls' against him.

1600 Jan 5; Queen's gifts to young son; Feb 11: Queen's letter, not sent;
Feb 14: assisted Essex; Feb 26: with a Walloon envoy; wants needle and thread; March 5: Lady Russell requests his aid; April 29: court news for Sir Henry Neville; May 10: Queen appoints a Second Secretary;
June 9: Lady Russell invites him to supper; June 28, July 1: 'stayed' annulment of Essex's knights; July 11: news of James FitzGerald;
July 14: Earl of Cumberland's request; Aug 2,6: news of FitzGerald;
Aug 29: news of FitzGerald and of Earl of Essex;
Sept 24,25,28, Oct 1: news of FitzGerald, now Earl of Desmond;
Oct 6: Commission to sell royal jewels and plate; Oct 8: news of Desmond;
Oct 27: French visitors; Nov 9: to provide lights for the Queen's return to Whitehall; Dec 22: Queen's visit, at the Savoy, Strand.

1601 Feb 5: news of Mary Fitton; Feb 7: news of Essex; Feb 10: description of Essex's attempted uprising; Feb 12: description of Captain Lee's arrest; Feb 21: named at Essex's Trial; March 7,15: news of Earl of Mar; April 5: his secret correspondence with King James; April 30: news of Earl of Thomond; May 4: may re-marry; May 9,14: news of Ambassadors; June 29: Irish at court; Aug 1: Putney lodging offered him; Aug 12: Edward Coke asks advice before Queen's visit; Aug 21: court news; Aug 26: Earl of Pembroke asks assistance; Sept 4,5: news of Duke of Biron; Sept 9: news of Archduke's Agent; Sept 17: at court with Baron of Dona; Oct 6: secret letter about Ireland; Oct 17: Fulke Greville's request; Oct 28: Duke of Lennox's request; Oct 31: Earl of Desmond's request; Nov 25-28: in the Commons; Dec 24: Topcliffe's request; December, end: a map for the Queen.

1602 Jan 19: Richard Boyle brought him news from Ireland; Feb 16: preparations for Shrovetide Revels; March 17: has 'an absolute command'; April 10: Queen's message to; April 25: gift from Hanse Towns; May 3,4: Italian in London; July 1: receives 'Directions for Posts'; July 20: Earl of Lincoln asks his aid; July 25: letters from and to Lord Eure; July 30: Sheriff of Berks asks advice; Aug 3: Lady Russell offers him a lodging, Donnington, Berks; Aug 8: at court; Aug 30: letters to and from Earl of Shrewsbury; Sept 14: petition to him; Sept 17: with Lord Roxburghe; Sept 18: his verses sung to the Queen, quoted; Nov 4: sends Queen a jewel; Dec 4: Queen is to visit his new house, Strand; Dec 6: visit, entertainment; Dec 7,8,9,15,23: comments; Dec 25: sold gifts.

1603 Jan 17: gambling losses; Feb 9,11: court news; March 9: letters describing the Queen's health; March 24: proclaimed King James.
See also: 'Anecdotes' (Cecil).

Cecil, (Sir) Thomas, later (1598) 2nd Lord Burghley (1542-1623), son of William Cecil, later 1st Lord Burghley; Robert Cecil's half-brother. Daughter: Elizabeth Cecil: *see Court: Women (Hatton)*.

1559 May 9: left for France with a tutor.
1561 April 22: to travel again; Nov 4: father's complaints of.
1564 married Dorothy Nevill, daughter of Lord Latimer.
1565 March 6: in tournament.
1571 May 1,2,6: in tournaments (prize); Dec 17: in tournament.
1573 March 6: among those who went to besiege Edinburgh Castle.
1575 July 18: knighted, at Kenilworth.
1582 Jan 1: in tournament.
1585 Aug 23-27: Queen's visit, Wimbledon, Surrey; Oct 31: to be Governor of Brill; Nov 10: has gout; Dec 15: has taken leave.
1586 Jan 12: still in Kent; Jan 24: at Brill. Resigned later in the year.
1592 April 14-17: Queen's visit, Wimbledon, Surrey.
1593 April 6: son William Cecil's secret 2nd marriage; sequel.
1594 May 3: Queen to visit; May 11-13 and May 30-June 3: visits, Wimbledon.
1598 Aug 4: became 2nd Lord Burghley, after father's death.
1599 July 24: to be Lord President of York; July 27: venison for the Queen's deferred visit; July 27-30: visit, Wimbledon, Surrey.
Lord President of the Council in the North: August 1599-1603.
1600 June 2: at court, from York; Oct 15: to spend winter in London.
1601 Jan 8: entertained Duke Orsino;
Feb 10: had proclaimed Earl of Essex a traitor;
April 22: Queen's proposed visit; April 24: elected K.G;
May 26: installed K.G.
1602 April 1: theft from his Strand house; April 8,10: Queen's proposed visit, Wimbledon; April 11: visit deferred; July 31-August 3: at Harefield entertainment for the Queen, sent description to Archbishop of York.

Cecil, Sir William, later (1571) 1st Lord Burghley (c. 1520-1598), father of Robert Cecil and Thomas Cecil.

Daughter: Anne Cecil: see *Court: Women (Oxford)*.

1558 Nov 17: at Hatfield on Accession Day.

Privy Councillor: 1550-1553; 20 November 1558-1598.

Queen's Principal Secretary: 20 November 1558-July 1572.

1559 Feb 19: Chancellor of Cambridge University; to 1598.

July 20: dispute at court; Aug 19: Bishop's request to;

Aug 29,31: news of Earl of Arran; Sept 27, Oct 1,12,20: court news;

Nov 2,12,25: Scottish news; Dec 23: ships are at sea; Dec 28: court news.

1560 Feb 18: recommends Lethington; March 24: court news;

April 9: in conference; May 2: memo about Queen of Scots;

May 4: court news; May 12: Sir Thomas Gresham's requests;

May 22: to treat with Scotland;

Peace Commissioner, in Scotland: May 30-July 28; July 6: Treaty;

Sept 10: Dudley's letter after wife Amy's death; Sept 11: is discontented;

Oct 19: German sends books; Oct 26: Arthur Guntor's submission;

Dec 31: to be Master of Wards and Steward of Westminster; advice to him.

1561 Jan 10: Master of the Court of Wards; to 1598.

March 7: his garden; April 22: Queen godmother to son William;

May 8: Bishop Jewel's Epistle and Apology; May 24: his court news;

May 25: is building; July 13: Queen's visit, Strand; July 14: court news;

July 21: orders to Lord Mayor; Aug 12: court news; Sept 23: court news;

Sept 25: memo on receiving King Eric of Sweden; Oct 7: court news;

Nov 4: complains of son Thomas, in France; Dec 22: court news.

1562 Jan 7: with Shane O'Neill; March 19: payment to his waterman;

June 7,8,23,30: his news; Aug 9,17: court news; Sept 3: Earl of Oxford

to be his ward; Sept 20: Treaty; Sept 24: Proclamation;

Oct 16: summoned to court; Nov 17: news.

1563 Jan 1: New Year gift to Queen; Jan 14: comment on Parliament;

Feb 7: news of hostage; Feb 24: his mule; Feb 27: court news;

April 17,23: Queen angry with him; May 13: Queen's visit, Strand;

June 5,12: news of envoys; Aug 4,7,16,25,30, Nov 28: court news.

1563 end: 'Cautions for Queen's Apparel and Diet'.

1564 Jan 1,8: and Duchess of Parma's envoy;

Jan 16-27: and Wurttemberg envoy; April 27: court news;

May 12: prepares for French envoy; June 3: Archbishop's letter to;

June 15: Lord Hunsdon's request; July 6: Queen godmother to daughter

Elizabeth, and visit, Strand; July 12: advice to Vice-Chancellor of

Cambridge; July 26: note on his injury, and supposed visit to Theobalds;

Aug 4-10: at Cambridge University for the Queen's visit;

Aug 21: at Belvoir; Sept 4,12: court news; Sept 23: Queen's request to;

Oct 4, Nov 26: court news; Dec 15,16,29: court news.

1565 Jan 1: his court news; Feb 15: speech to French Ambassador;

June 3,4, Aug 21, Oct 16, Dec 23: his court news.

1566 March 26,29: court news; May 27: has banqueted new envoy; June, start:

slandered by a Fool; June 16: his court news; July 29: Queen to visit; she

hunted at Cliffe Park; Aug 3: daughter has smallpox; Aug 5: Queen's visit,

Stamford; Aug 6: court news; Aug 29: at Oxford; Aug 31-Sept 6: at Oxford

during Queen's visit; Oct 6: 'lewd bills thrown abroad';

Oct 21: his miseries; Nov 27: grieved with gout.

1567 Jan 11: gout; Feb 4: criticism of Earl of Leicester;
Feb 20, March 21: his news; May 27: news; May 28: Queen's visit, Strand;
July 23: Earl of Oxford killed a man in his house;
Aug 9: Duchess of Suffolk's letter to; Sept 3: his news;
Sept 27: Bishop asks his advice about a book.

1568 Feb 12,26: his court news; April 8,14, May 16: court news;
July 13,25: news of Queen of Scots; Aug 10,29, Sept 12,27: court news;
Oct 1,31, Nov 2,5: court news; Nov 16: news of Queen of Scots;
Nov 24 Commissioner for case against Mary; Dec 2,14: report on it.

1569 Jan 3: news of Queen of Scots; Jan 8: informed Spanish Ambassador that
he is to be confined to his house; Jan 18: his memo; Jan 30: news of a
Flemish Ambassador; Feb 2: is offered Philip Sidney in marriage to his
daughter Anne; Feb 23: alleged conspiracy against him; defeated. with the
Queen's support; March 7: sends news of Flemish Ambassador's negotiations;
April 6: news of a French victory; June 15: offers his sister-in-law Lady
Hoby in marriage to Duke of Norfolk; June 21: Flemish messenger hidden in
his house; July 3: news of an Irish rebellion; Aug 3: it has been defeated;
Aug 13: news of Suffolk and Scotland; Sept 8,22, Oct 3: his court news;
Oct 8: Queen pardoned him over Duke's marriage plans; Oct 10: court news;
Oct 13: dismisses rumours of a rising in the North (began Nov 9);
Dec 2: describes the Rising, and measures taken; Dec 24: more news.

1570 Jan 18,29; Feb 3,6: court news; March 22: Scottish news;
April 3: news of astrologer; May 4,7,23: court and Scottish news;
June 8,22,30: court and Scottish news; July 15,23,29; court news;
Aug 1: his 'distress'; Aug 16,19; court news; Sept 1,26,28: going to
Queen of Scots; Oct 1,11,16: negotiations; Oct 21: at court on return;
Nov 4: paper on French marriage.

1571 Feb 25: created Lord Burghley, described; March 3,6,14: court news;
April 10,11: envoy secretly at his house; May 14: news of Ridolphi Plot;
July 28, Aug 3: daughter Anne to marry Earl of Oxford; Aug 10: prepares for
French envoy; Sept 2,5,8,13: his court news; Sept 20,21: Queen to visit;
Sept 22-25: Queen's visit, Theobalds; his Latin song of congratulation;
Oct 19: news of Queen of Scots;
Dec 16: Anne Cecil's marriage at court; Dec 19: Queen's visit, Strand;
Dec 28: his news of the expelled Spanish Ambassador.

1572 Jan 4: received warning letter; Jan 7: with London merchants;
Jan 13: plot to kill him; Jan 22: with French Ambassador;
Jan 23: court news; Jan 29: advice from Archbishop of York;
Feb 10: views on Alençon marriage;
Feb 12: Queen delays to execute Duke of Norfolk; March 4,25: court news;
April 7,8: seriously ill; April 14: Queen's order to defer Duke's
execution; April 24: elected K.G; May 2: Lady Sidney asks his assistance;
May 21: his lament to Francis Walsingham; June 6: court news;
June 17: installed K.G; July 2: court news;
July 12: Nicholas Bacon asks advice before Queen's visit.

Lord Treasurer: 13 July 1572-1598.

July 22-26: Queen's visit, Theobalds, Herts, with his preparations;
Aug 10: court news from Northants; Aug 22: at Kenilworth;
Aug 23: at Compton; Sept 7,9,15: court news, after Massacre
of St Bartholomew; Oct 9: answer to French Ambassador;
Oct 15: Sir Thomas Smith's court news; Nov 3: court news.

1573 Jan 7,8,10: Sir Thomas Smith's letters to; Jan 15: Henry Killigrew hidden in his house; Jan 23: with Alençon's envoy; Feb 23-28: Queen's visit, Theobalds; March 18: reply to French envoys; March 20: court news for Walsingham; May 9: received Lambarde's 'Perambulation of Kent'; July 15: has book on Dover; July 27: has Lambarde's Preface; Aug 10: court news; Aug 17: preparations for Queen's stay at Canterbury; Dec 24: is ill in bed.
1574 Feb 6: has recovered; Aug 3: at Theobalds with Earl of Oxford; Aug 7: Chief Mourner at Obsequies for King of France; Aug 21: at Bristol with Earl of Oxford; Sept 29: had feasted German Agents at Theobalds.

1575 Jan 7: gift from Earl of Rutland; Jan 31, March 6,7: Sir Thomas Smith's letters to; March 7: Dr Master's letter about his daughter; May 24-June 6: Queen's visit, Theobalds; June 28: Leicester's letter to; July 10: grand-daughter christened, Theobalds; July 31: is leaving Lichfield for Buxton; Aug 3: Queen tore up his letter to Killigrew; Aug 7: letter from Buxton; Aug 18: in Worcester, met Bailiffs; Sept 15: letter from Theobalds; Sept 16: letter from London; Nov 17: preparations for Venetian nobles; Nov 20: dined with them; Dec 4: orders concerning highway robberies.

1576 Jan 27,28: meeting with Champagny, special envoy; Feb 1: comment; Feb 25: Champagny's report; April 25: complaints of Earl of Oxford; April 27, July 13: Oxford's letters to him; Sept 9,10: enclosures of land.

1577 Jan 17: payments for Earl of Essex, his ward; May 15-18: Queen's visit, Theobalds; June 13: Leicester's advice about Buxton; July 18,19,23: going to Buxton; July 31, Aug 4: at Buxton; Aug 8: sent Buxton water to court; Sept 7: at Pyrford, Surrey; Oct 6: books from an Antwerp author.

1578 April 21: court news; May 7-10: Queen's visit, Theobalds, Herts; July 3: received a petition; July 15: Cambridge University preparations for Queen's visit to Essex; July 18,21,25,26: court news; July 27: with the Queen at Audley End, Essex; July 29, Aug 8,9: court news; Aug 19: at Great Yarmouth, Norfolk; Sept 7: memo about French envoy; Sept 14: Bailiff asks advice; Sept 23: letter from Bizarri, author.

1579 April 13: memo if Queen does not marry; May 3,4: memo of Council meetings concerning marriage with Duke of Alençon; Aug 9-10: at Christopher Hatton's house, Northants; Aug 15: back at court; Oct 2,6,7,8: Council's deliberations on the marriage; Nov 16,20: negotiated over marriage.

1580 Feb 28: court news; May 27: Queen's praise; June 2: 'a Nestor in the Council'; June 26: at court during Prince of Condé's visit; July 4, Aug 22: court news; Oct 3-5,10: with Dr John Dee.

1581 April 30: French marriage Commissioners dined at Cecil House, Strand; May 11,12: court news; July 12: Walsingham's letter; July 13: Queen's visit, Strand; Aug 6,10: court news; Aug 18: questioned Edmund Campion; Aug 24: court news; Sept 2: with Don Antonio; Dec 29: with Duke of Alençon.

1582 Jan 17,21: advice to Queen; Feb 11: news of robberies; Feb 26: daughter Elizabeth married William Wentworth, Theobalds; March 3: son-in-law Earl of Oxford's duel; March 19: ill with gout; April 3: is better; Aug 28: request from Countess of Desmond; Sept 22, Oct 25: memos on Ireland; Oct 26: court news; Nov 7: William Wentworth died of plague; Nov 20: Turkey Company's proposal for gifts to Sultan; Nov 26: summoned to court; Dec 3: court news; Dec 19: in mourning.

1583 Feb 26: has John Dee's treatise on calendar reform;
March 18,19: Queen to visit; May 8: is the Queen's 'spirit';
May 27-31: Queen's visit, Theobalds, Herts;

June 1: news of the visit; Dec 17: his *Execution of Justice in England*.

1584 Feb 3,6: sick of the gout; June 15: gave gloves to Queen;

Aug 20: Master of Gray is coming; Oct 10: advice for Queen;

Oct 27: Bond of Association.

1585 Jan 4,5: new Keeper needed for Queen of Scots; Jan 26: he is to come to court; Feb 27: with clergy deputation at court; March 4: court news;

June 4: Queen to visit; June 14-19: visit, Theobalds, Herts;

July 12,17,27,29, Aug 14: exchange of letters with William Herle;

Dec 26: instructions to Earl of Leicester, abroad.

1586 Jan 12: court news; January, end: supported Jerome Bowes;

Feb 7-8: letters to and from Leicester; Feb 15: with William Davison;

March 15: news of a murder; March 31, April 1: letters to Leicester;

May 13: letter to Heneage, in Holland; June 8,10: court news;

July 21: letter to Leicester; Aug 18: Babington Plot;

Aug 26, Sept 8,10,15,16; location for Queen of Scots' trial;

Oct 1: the great conspiracy; Oct 8: Queen's 'spirit' is at Fotheringhay;

Oct 14-15: Trial of Queen of Scots; Oct 26: sentence;

Oct 29: Parliament opened; Nov 12,14: court news;

Nov 22: with Scots envoys; Nov 30: court news; Dec 10: draft death-warrant;

Dec 29: news of Don Pedro Sarmiento.

1587 Feb 1: had Queen of Scots' death-warrant; Feb 3: addressed Council;

Feb 9: received news of execution; Feb 12: letter to the Queen;

Feb 14: she blames him; April 3: still in disgrace; April 10: Lady Cobham's

letter to; April 16: letter to Leicester; April 30: Robert Cecil's letter;

Hatton's praise; May 2: letters from Ireland; May 10: letter to Casimir;

June 1: Queen's anger; June 12: Earl of Derby's letter; June 19: Queen to

visit; June 27: letter from Queen's alleged son; July 8-20, July 21-Aug 2,

Aug 4-15: Queen's visits to Theobalds; Sept 12: court news;

Oct 10: memo for Leicester; Nov 6,7,8; court news, Queen's anger.

1588 June 5: daughter Anne died; June 10: conference at his house;

June 12: has Cardinal Allen's 'vile book'; June 24: has a 'hellish Bull';

June 27: speech on Queen's behalf; July 12: lines from Virgil for Queen;

Aug 9: description of Queen at Tilbury; Aug 12,20: description of shows of

horsemen; Nov 4,15: has appointed Heralds; Dec 30: *Pack of Spanish Lies*.

1589 Jan 18,24: new peers to be created; March 4: letter to Anthony Ashley;

April 4: wife Mildred died; June 26: 'father of this state';

July 7: to examine Garter King of Arms; Sept 8: letter to Lord Mayor;

Oct 12: preparations for new Queen Anne of Scotland.

1590 May 14: is to suppress Sir John Smith's book;

Aug 30: and Andreas de Loo; Oct 17: and Sir Nicholas White.

1591 Feb 5,6, March 12: court news; May 10-20: Queen's visit, Theobalds,

entertainment; July 19: Queen's visit, Strand; July 27: sent a cipher to

Sir Henry Unton; Aug 2: son made a Councillor; Aug 31: court news;

Sept 13,20: letters; Oct 1: 'old Saturnus'; Oct 15: letter to Unton;

Oct 22: letter to Earl of Essex; Dec 5: letter to Unton about new knights.

1592 Jan 1: Commissioner for Earl Marshal; Jan 25, Feb 12: letters to

Unton; April 22-24: Garter Lieutenant; April 25: godfather to Henry

Palavicino; June 3: his 'cure'; July 16: envoys visited Theobalds;

July 28: with Dutch Agent; Sept 9: gifts at Sudeley;

Sept 14: 'rules the roost'; Oct 30: a Commissioner for the carrack;

Nov 14: letter on 'pricking' Sheriffs;

Dec 4: Cambridge University asks his advice about plays;

Dec 7: to write to Lord Mayor of London.

1593 Jan 27,29: very ill; Feb 5-14: Queen's visit, Strand; Feb 20: comment; Feb 28: and James Morice; April 6: grandson has secretly married; June 13: news of Anthony Standen; July 22: with Counts of Emden; Aug 9: memo on royal Household; Aug 24: French Ambassador implores his aid; Aug 26: letters to Norris; Sept 27: and Francis Bacon; Oct 28, Nov 6: unwell; Nov 21,23: news of him; Dec 7: letter to son Robert; Dec 29: pass for a Portuguese.

1594 Jan 1: psalms for; Feb 28: Queen may visit; April 11: envoy seeks aid; April 21: to publish a Proclamation; June 5: advice; June 13-25 and July 12,15: Queen's visits, Theobalds and Strand; Oct 15: has been ill; Nov 10: envoy visited his houses; Nov 27, 28: letters to Thomas Edmondes; Dec 2: praises the Queen.

1595 Jan 20: recommends nephew Francis Bacon to Queen to be Solicitor-General; Jan 26: grand-daughter Elizabeth married Earl of Derby; Jan 30-Feb 1: Queen's visit, Strand; Feb 14: gifts to departing Ambassador; Feb 27: request from Cambridge for attire for plays; April 6: at court with Wurttemberg envoy; May 12: bedridden with gout; May 14: bequest of house to; June 7: Queen has visited; Aug 31, Sept 2: at court, very ill; Nov 5: seals and dispatches business; Nov 15: memo for an army; Nov 22: at court from sick-bed; Dec 13: ventures £500 on Raleigh's voyage.

1596 Jan 28,29: Stanhope's court news; Feb 7: is to summon Thomas Arundell; March 6: Arundell: sequel; April 8: Queen's visit, Strand; anecdote; April 27,29: conferred with French envoys; May 6: at Egerton's appointment as Lord Keeper; May 15: sends declaration of causes for Navy going to sea; June 12: Sir John Smith's seditious words about him, and sequel; July 5: at son's appointment as Queen's Secretary; July 10: comment; Aug 6: to be thanksgiving for Cadiz victory; Nov 3: a meeting at his house.

1597 March 26: Queen to visit; April 3,4: at court; July 27: praised by Queen; Sept 3: advice to son Robert Cecil; Sept 5-12: Queen's visit, Theobalds; Sept 13: letter to Robert Cecil; Oct 10: Queen's praise; Nov 30, Dec 31: with De Maisse, French envoy.

1598 May 1: is ill; May 19; with Dutch envoys; June 9: at Theobalds; June 11: letter to son; July 5: Queen's visit, Strand; July 10: last letter; July 26: needs surgeons; Aug 4: died; gift to Queen; Aug 7: court news; Aug 29: funeral; Aug 30: funeral described; Sept 3: corpse to be taken to Stamford.

1599 March 16: Queen's continued grief.

See also: Court: Royal Household Orders, 1576,1577,1583.

Also: 'Miscellaneous': Theobalds.

Chaloner, Sir Thomas (1521-1565):

Special Ambassador to Emperor: 26 Nov 1558-January 1559.

1559 Resident Ambassador to Low Countries: 10 July 1559-February 1560.

1560 end: *In laudem Henrici octavi*, dedicated to the Queen.

1561 Resident Ambassador to Spain: 30 September 1561-May 1565.

1564 June 6 and 1565 Jan 1: his verses for the Queen.

1579 end: his collected works include verses dedicated to the Queen.

Chamberlain, John (1554-1628):

1587 Dec 15: court news for Stephen Powle.

1597 June 11: first surviving letter to Dudley Carleton.

Many letters of court news quoted, May 1598-April 1603.

Chamberlain, Sir Thomas (c.1504-1580):

1559 Oct 29: christening of son John, godfather Prince of Sweden.

1560 Special Ambassador to Spain, with Lord Montagu: Jan 30-May 10, when Montagu was revoked.

Resident Ambassador to Spain: May 1560-April 1562.

1563 March 7: Queen godmother to daughter Theophila.

Champernown, Sir Arthur (c.1524-1578):

1568 Dec 19: in Devon to recover Spanish 'treasure'.
1571 Nov 30, Dec 5: son Gawen to marry Count Montgomery's daughter.
1573 May 31: Queen sent him to Count Montgomery.
1574 Jan 18: at court with John Hawkins.

Champernown, Arthur, son of Sir Arthur:

1585 April 21: to go to King of Navarre.
Special Ambassador to King of Navarre, May 20-July.
Dec 23: sends news of Prince of Condé's visit to Devon.

Chandos, Lord: see Brydges, Edmund and Giles.

Chapman, George (c.1560-1634):

1593 Dec 31: *Shadow of Night*, containing two Poetical Hymns.
1595 Sept 29: judge of a writing-masters' contest.

Cheney, Sir Henry, later (1572) Lord Cheney (1540-1587):

Wife: Jane Wentworth: see *Court: Women (Cheney)*.
1564 Sept 4-7: Queen's visit, Toddington, Beds; knighted.
1570 Aug 16-25: Queen's visit, Toddington.
1572 May 8: became Lord Cheney, by Writ of Summons to Parliament.
1575 June 15-17: Queen's visit, Toddington.

Cherry, Francis (1552-1605):

1598 Messenger to Russia: 7 April 1598 (description) to March 1599.
1599 March 23: in London on his return.
1601 Sept 19: has a letter to be sent to Tsar Boris Godunov.
1602 Sept 5: four young Russians are in England to be educated.

Chester, Edward (died 1577):

Colonel of English troops aiding the Dutch.
1575 Oct 20: sent from Holland to the Queen; Oct 29: her response.
Dec 17: to be sent again to the Queen to offer Sovereignty.
1576 Jan 2: in England.
1577 on his way to Holland was drowned in a storm.

Cheyney, Richard (1513-1579):

1560 April 5: court sermon; letter complaining of royal Purveyors.
1562 Bishop of Bristol and Bishop of Gloucester: April 1562-1579.
1574 Aug 15: sermon to Queen at Bristol Cathedral.

Churchyard, Thomas (c.1529-1604):

1574 Aug 14-21: described Queen's visit to Bristol.
1576 May 10: Osterley: note on a book and a play.
1577 Jan 11, April 2: payments for carrying letters.
1578 Aug 1-Sept 23: described Queen's visit to Suffolk and Norfolk; including his own 'shows' for her at Norwich, Aug 18-22.
1579 Jan 20: *Misery of Flanders*, dedicated to the Queen.
1580 April 8: 'A warning for the wise', after an earthquake.
1587 end: *Worthiness of Wales*, dedicated to the Queen.
1588 Feb 19: his Shrovetide Show at court.
1589 New Year: 'Rebuke to Rebellion': verses dedicated to Queen.
1592 Sept 18: *Gladsome Verses* presented to Queen at Woodstock.
1593 Jan 1: *Pleasant Conceit, plainly set out*, presented to Queen;
Nov 17: Anthony Standen sends a verse by him about his pension.
1593 end: *Churchyard's Challenge*.
1594 Jan 1: *Pleasant Conceit, colourably set out*.
See also: 'Proposed Progresses': 1575: *Shrewsbury*.

Clanricarde, Earl of: see Bourke.

Clapham, John (1566-1618), clerk in service of the Cecils:
1564 June 30: described Christopher Hatton, a favourite.
1583 May 8: Lord Burghley is the Queen's 'spirit'.
1587 May 7: described the Queen's principal favourites.
1589 April 4: note about Lady Burghley.
1598 Sept 3: wishes to attend Burghley's corpse to Stamford.
1601 Feb 8: Queen's response to Essex's attempted uprising.
1602 Aug 25: many hosts give the Queen jewels.
1603 March 26: Queen's corpse has been moved to Whitehall;
April 28: description of Queen's funeral, and of her reputation.

Clere, (Sir) Edward (1536-1606):
A second cousin of the Queen and of the Duke of Norfolk.
1569 Oct 27: questioned about Duke of Norfolk (who was in the Tower).
1578 Aug 22: knighted, Norwich;
Aug 26-27: Queen's visit, Thetford, Norfolk.
1579 Sept 15: describes Queen's entertainment by Sussex at New Hall.
1589 Jan 18: may be made a baron.

Clerke, Dr Bartholomew (c.1537-1590), lawyer:
1571 end: Latin translation of *The Courtier*, dedicated to Queen.
1585 Councillor on Dutch Council of State: 26 Nov 1585-November 1586.
1586 Nov 10: advice on Low Countries;
Dec 20: Queen's visit, Clapham, Surrey.
1587 Special Ambassador to Low Countries: March 15-July, leaving after Earl of Leicester arrived.

Clifford, George, 3rd Earl of Cumberland (1558-1605):
Wife: Lady Margaret Russell: see *Court: Women (Cumberland)*.
Daughter: Lady Anne Clifford: see *Court: Women (Clifford)*.
1570 Jan 8: became 3rd Earl, after father's death; ward of Earl of Bedford.
1577 June 25: marriage to Bedford's daughter, attended by Queen.
1583 Nov 17: in first tournament: fees.
1584 April 18: Queen godmother to son Francis, Lord Clifford.
1585 Sept 21: was at court.
1587 April 5: course of the field, Greenwich; July 31: at Theobalds.
1588 January, end: at court when Horsey presented gifts from Russia;
May 23: his flagship, *Elizabeth Bonaventure*; Aug 8: at Tilbury Camp;
Aug 26: at Earl of Essex's review and tourney.
1590 Nov 17: after Accession Day Tilt Henry Lee resigned his place to him;
fully described; Nov 19: challenger in tournament.
1591 Sept 9: Queen's letter to; Nov 17: in Tilt, speech on his behalf.
1592 Feb 27: commission for voyage; April 24: elected K.G;
May 14: invested; June 19: in cavalcade; June 20: installed K.G;
Nov 17: made a Challenge for a tournament.
1593 Nov 17: in Accession Day Tilt, speech on his behalf.
1595 Feb 3/18: Queen launched his ship *Scourge of Malice*;
May 9: commission to arm ships; Nov 17: in tournament, described in verse.
1597 July 20: secretly plans a voyage.
1599 Aug 11: to command forces in London; Nov 19: in Tilt; made Challenge
for Nov 21, but was unwell; deferred to Nov 24 and to 1600 (not held).
1600 May 3, July 13: at court with the Queen; Sept 13: hunting accident;
Nov 17: in Accession Day Tilt: a speech on his behalf;
Dec 31: East India Company's Charter; his ship *The Red Dragon*.
1601 May 26: Garter Commissioner; Aug 28: to receive Duke of Biron;
Sept 7: inns for the Duke; Sept 8: to have post-horses.
1602 May 1: Show for the Queen, with a song (in full).
In Tournaments 1583-1602: see 'Court entertainments': Tilters.

Clifford, Sir Nicholas (died 1595):

1593 Nov 10: Earl of Essex is sending him to King of France.
1594 March 7: has received the French Order of St Michael, is to return it;
March 20,27: in prison; March 29: secret marriage revealed;
April 3,5: in Tower; April, end: letters from Tower; May 2: Queen's anger;
May 3: sends Order to Sir Robert Cecil; June 4: Order has been returned.

Clinton, Edward, Lord Clinton, later (1572) Earl of Lincoln (1512-1585).

3rd wife: Elizabeth FitzGerald: see *Court: Women (Lincoln)*.

Daughter: Lady Anne Ascough: see *Court: Women (Ascough)*.

Privy Councillor: 1550-1585; Lord Admiral: February 1558-1585.

1559 April 22-24: Garter Lieutenant; July 1: Queen to visit a ship;

July 3: Queen named *Elizabeth Jonas*, at Woolwich, Kent;

Aug 17-22: Queen's visit, West Horsley, Surrey.

1560 Feb 2,15: quarrel at court with Arundel; April 26: Queen's visit,
aboard ship; Aug 8: court news; October, end: Queen's visit, West Horsley.

1561 June 4: sent to report after fire at St Paul's Cathedral.

1562 May 10: Garter Lieutenant, at Feast.

1563 July 31: at Portsmouth from France; Aug 4: at court.

1564 May 14: Garter Commissioner.

1566 Aug 7-9: Queen's visit, Sempringham, Lincs.

1568 Nov 24: Commissioner for case against Queen of Scots.

1569 Jan 8: informed Spanish Ambassador of complaints about him;

Aug 11: Queen's visit, West Horsley;

Nov 24: joint Lieutenant-General against northern rebels;

Dec 18,24: wrote from Ripon and Darlington of successes.

1570 April 22-24: Garter Lieutenant.

1571 Jan 8/10: Queen's visit, West Horsley; April 2-May 29: Lord Steward;

July, end: Queen's visits, West Horsley and Byfleet, Surrey.

1572 April 13,24,27: to go to France; May 4: created Earl of Lincoln;

May 7: Queen explains her choice; May 24: his preparations.

Special Ambassador to France: May 26-July 5.

July 5: at court on return; July 10: made a good report.

1573 Jan 22: Queen's gift of three ships; Feb 1: his players at court,
Earl of Lincoln's Men; April 22-24: Garter Lieutenant.

1574 Feb 9-13: Queen's visit, Pyrford, Surrey; May 20: Garter Commissioner.

1576 April 29: to send ships against pirates;

May 12-15: Queen's visit, Pyrford; Aug 26,27, Sept 7: his court news;

Sept 10-12: Queen's visits, Byfleet and Pyrford, Surrey.

1577 April 22-24: Garter Lieutenant; Sept 4-7: Queen's visit, Pyrford.

1579 Feb 3: to provide a ship for Duke of Alençon.

1580 March 10: at French Ambassador's house, with the Queen;

Aug 2-6: Queen's visit, Pyrford.

1581 April 22-24: Garter Lieutenant.

1582 Sept 1-4; 1583 Aug 13-16: Queen's visits, Pyrford.

1585 Jan 16: died; gift to Queen; succeeded by son Henry.

Clinton, Henry, Lord Clinton, later (1585) 2nd Earl of Lincoln (died 1616):

1573 Oct 28: Queen godmother to daughter Elizabeth.

1574 Jan 3, Dec 27; 1575 Jan 2: his players at court, Lord Clinton's Men.

1585 Jan 16: became 2nd Earl of Lincoln.

1589 Sept 9,22: to go to Scotland with presents for marriage of King James;

Oct 12,13,21,23: delayed his journey and returned to Lincoln.

1590 May 7: Earl of Worcester to go to Scotland instead of him.

1596 July 5,6,10: preparing to go to Hesse for a christening (Queen
godmother). Special Ambassador to German States (Hesse): July 27-Oct 7.

Oct 7: returned to England; Oct 16: severely criticised.

1600 July 15: in Fleet Prison; many complaints about him.

1601 April 28: Queen's thwarted visit, Chelsea, in his absence;

April 30: described; May 2: Queen's visit; his letter, from Lincolnshire.

1602 July 20: his alleged slanderous speeches.

Cobham, (Sir) Henry (1538-1592), brother of Wm Brooke 10th Lord Cobham:
Gentleman Pensioner: 1560-1592.
1563 May 14, Sept 9: court news.
1565 March 6: in tournament.
1567 June 26: left with Earl of Sussex on embassy to Emperor;
Nov 7,15: at court for advice; Dec 10: took leave. Returned to Vienna.
1569 Nov 27: sent with orders to Marquis Vitelli;
Dec 19: escorted Vitelli to Dover.
1570 Special Ambassador to Low Countries: August 18-December 10.
1571 Special Ambassador to Spain: March 26-July 6.
July 6: at court on return; Dec 17: in tournament.
1572 June 5: preparing to receive French Duke.
1573 Sept 24: Queen's proposed visit, Kent;
Oct 12: Queen godmother to son, Calisthenes Brooke.
1575 June 7: to go to Spain; July 15: his cart;
July 18: knighted, Kenilworth.
Special Ambassador to Spain: 20 July 1575-January 1576.
1576 Jan 6: at court on return; Feb 5: at court with foreign envoy.
1579 Resident Ambassador to France: 17 October 1579-November 1583.
1583 Nov 6: at court on his return.
See: Ambassadors to France.

Cobham, John (died 1594), brother of William Brooke 10th Lord Cobham:
1576 March 4: sent to escort Portuguese Ambassador's betrothed;
both robbed by pirates; April 6: sequel.
1582 Feb 3 and Feb 14: Queen's visits, Newington, Kent.

Cock, Sir Henry (1538-1610):
1577 May 22: knighted, at Gorhambury, Herts.
1583 May 28/30: Queen's visit, Ponsbourne, Herts;
July 19: Sir Thomas Perrot's sudden marriage to Lady Dorothy Devereux,
who was staying at his house, Broxbourne, Herts: full details.
1597 March 19: to be Cofferer.
Cofferer of the Household: 1 April 1597-1610.
1600 Aug 7: appeals to Sir Robert Cecil for more money.

Coke, Edward (1552-1634), lawyer:
Wife: Lady Elizabeth Hatton: *see Court: Women (Hatton)*.
Solicitor-General: 16 June 1592-April 1594.
1593 Feb 22: Speaker of Commons: his speeches; Feb 27: at court;
Feb 28: speech in Commons; April 10: speech at Close of Parliament.
1594 Attorney-General: 10 April 1594-1606.
1598 Nov 5: 2nd marriage, Holborn; Nov 22: news of the marriage.
1599 Aug 12: Queen godmother to daughter Elizabeth; Oct 6: at court.
1600 July 22: evidence against Earl of Essex.
1601 Aug 12: preparations for Queen's visit;
Aug 13: visit, Stoke Poges, Bucks.
1603 end: tribute to the Queen.

Compton, Sir Henry, later (1572) Lord Compton (1544-1589):
1567 Feb 10: marriage to Lady Frances Hastings; Queen present; knighted;
1568 January/September: Queen godmother to son William.
1572 May 8: became Lord Compton by Writ of Summons to Parliament;
Aug 23-26: Queen's visit, Compton Wynyates, Warwickshire.
1578 May 6-7: Queen's visit, Tottenham, Middlesex.
1588 July 18: bequest from mother;
Aug 9-10: Queen's unexpected visit, Erith, Kent.
1589 Nov 12: has died; succeeded by son William.

Compton, William, 2nd Lord (1568-1630):

1589 Nov 12: had become 2nd Lord; Nov 17: in first tournament.
1599 April 18: married Elizabeth Spencer; her father violently opposed;
June 18: brother Thomas killed Henry Macwilliam in a duel;
Nov 23: had been in tournament as a fisherman.
1600 Nov 17: in Accession Day Tilt: a speech on his behalf.
1601 May 27: son Spencer has been born; May 28: christening; sequel.
In Tournaments 1589-1602: see 'Court entertainments': Tilters.

Coningsby (Sir) Thomas (1550-1625):

1571 May 14: in love with Frances Howard; his tournament device.
1591 Aug 19: in France with Earl of Essex; Oct 8: knighted by Essex;
Oct 19: sports in France; Dec 14: Essex has returned to France.

Constable, Henry (1562-1613), poet:

1588 Nov 26: sonnet about Mary Rich, new-born.
1589 Oct 20: took Lady Rich's portrait to King James.
1594 end: *Diana*: sonnets, several to the Queen.

Constable, (Sir) Robert (died 1591):

Gentleman Pensioner: c.1552-1584.
1559 July 2: Captain at a Muster before the Queen, Greenwich.
1570 May 11: knighted, at Berwick.
1585 May 18: described a Muster before the Queen, Greenwich.
1588 Lieutenant of the Ordnance: June 1588-1591.

Cooke, Sir Anthony (c.1505-1576):

Five learned daughters:
Mildred, married Sir William Cecil; Anne, married Sir Nicholas Bacon;
Elizabeth, married (1) Sir Thomas Hoby; (2) John, Lord Russell;
Katherine, married Henry Killigrew; Margaret, married Sir Ralph Rowlatt.
1561 Jan 7: translation, dedicated to Queen.
1568 July 13/17: Queen's visit, Romford, Essex; his verse.
Queen visited son Richard Cooke at Gidea Hall: 1579 Sept 22-28.

Cooke, Anthony (1559-1604), grandson of Sir Anthony Cooke:

1583 June 1: is an Esquire for the Body.
Gentleman Pensioner: c.1588-1604.
In Tournaments 1581-1590: see 'Court entertainments': Tilters.

Cooke, Robert (died 1593):

1562 Chester Herald: 1562-1567.
1565 New Year gift to Queen.
1567 Clarenceux King of Arms: 1567-1593.
1571 Jan 6: proclaimed a Challenge for a tournament.
1584 Oct 3: acting Garter King of Arms.
1585 Jan 23: to take Garter insignia to King of France.
1586 April 22: was 'the stay' of a new Garter King of Arms.

Cooper, Thomas (c.1517-1594):

Bishop of Lincoln: 1571-1584.
1572 May 8: sermon at Opening of Parliament.
1584 Bishop of Winchester: March 1584-1594.
1584 April 22: Prelate of Order of the Garter.
1586 July 16: Queen's proposed visits, Hampshire and Surrey.
1591 Aug 10-14: Queen's visit, Farnham, Surrey;
Sept 7-9: Queen's visit, Bishop's Waltham, Hants;
Sept 23-25: Queen's visit, Farnham, again.

Cope, Walter (died 1614):

1597 Sept 19: Queen's visit, Kensington, Middx.
1599 Sept 17: Thomas Platter visited his London museum.
1600 July 16: Baron Waldstein visited his museum.
1602 Sept 2: Duke of Stettin visited his museum.
1602 Dec 23: hopes to be a Groom of the Privy Chamber; gifts to Queen.

Copinger, Ambrose (c.1546-1604):

Wife: Elizabeth Garrett: see *Court: Women (Garrett)*.
1602 July 29-31: Queen's visit, Harlington, Middx.

Corbet, Robert (1542-1583):

1575 Special Ambassador to Low Countries: 29 Oct 1575-January 1576.
1576 Jan 9: still awaited; returned later in January.

Cordell, Sir William (c.1522-1581), Master of the Rolls: 1557-1581.

1562 February, start: Earl of Lennox in his custody (to March 11).
1576 April 30: niece's marriage; Queen's gift.
1578 Aug 2-5: Queen's visit, Long Melford, Suffolk.
1581 May 17: died in London; Suffolk monument.

Cornwallis, Sir Thomas (c.1518-1604), father of Sir William:

Privy Councillor: 1553-1558; Catholic.
1570 June 15,16: in custody; June 28, July 5: released.
1587 Dec 7: committed to Bishop of London's custody.

Cornwallis, Thomas (c.1530-1597):

Gentleman Pensioner: by 1558-1597.
1559 Jan 17 and July 11 (injured) and Nov 5: in tournaments.
1560 Feb 27, April 28 and 1565 March 6, Nov 11-13: in tournaments.
1568 Groom-Porter of Whitehall Palace: 1568-1597.
1571 May 29: payment to, at Parliament.
1591 Aug 3-4: Queen's visit, East Horsley, Surrey.
1597 May 7: is dying; May 13: died.

Cornwallis, (Sir) William (c.1549-1611), cousin of Thomas:

1579 Sept 29/December: Queen godmother to daughter Elizabeth.
1583 June 29: Queen's proposed visit to Earl of Northumberland, in Sussex.
1594 June 7-10: Queen's visit, Highgate, Middx; knighted.
1595 Sept 23: tells Queen tales of Earl of Essex.
1596 Jan 15: quarrel at court with Charles Yelverton.
1597 May 7: his dying cousin Thomas; Sept 12-19: Queen's visit, Highgate.
1599 Nov 10: Queen's visit, Putney Park, Surrey.
1601 April 22,30: Queen to visit; May 1: visit, 'Maying', Highgate;
Sept 5: at Basing during Queen's visit, described by Tooke.

Cotton, Henry (c.1545-1615):

c.1545: Elizabeth was his godmother, her first godchild.
1598 Oct 4: Queen's assent for him to be Bishop.
Bishop of Salisbury: 1598-1613.

Cox, Richard (1500-1581):

A former Tutor to Prince Edward, later King Edward VI.
1559 Jan 25: sermon at Opening of Parliament.
Bishop of Ely: 21 December 1559-1581.
1564 Aug 10: Queen's visit, Fenstanton, Hunts.
1571 May 14: has custody of Bishop of Ross, Holborn; Aug 14,17: Bishop to go to his country houses; September, end: praised Bullinger's book.
1572 Jan 10: praised Golding's translation of Bullinger's book.
1575 Nov 20: dispute with Lord North, Christopher Hatton, and the Queen.
1581 July 22: died; will quoted.

Croft, Sir James (c.1518-1590):

1559 Peace Commissioner, for Treaty with Scotland.
1560 May 7: at Leith, English defeat; June 9: summoned to court;
Aug 19,21: charged, dismissed, imprisoned (to January 1561).
1570 Controller of the Household; Privy Councillor: 7 Jan 1570-1590.
1571 April 7: spoke in the Commons.
1575 Aug 15: at Worcester: gift to him.
1582 Oct 21: Spanish Ambassador's informant;
Dec 3: to be offered Spanish pension.
1584 Sept 17-29: correspondence concerning grandson and Barbara Gamage.
1587 Nov 7: Queen's anger; Nov 11: to be a Peace Commissioner.
1588 Feb 24: at Dunkirk, as a Peace Commissioner;
April 17: Queen's complaints of him; May 21: to be recalled;
Aug 8: at Dover with other Commissioners;
Aug 20: at sermon of thanksgiving;
Aug 24: sent to Fleet Prison (to Dec 18).
1590 Sept 4: died.
See also: Court: Royal Household Orders, 1583.
Also: Proposed Progresses: 1585: York.

Croke, John (1553-1620), lawyer:

Recorder of London: 1595-1603.
1598 April 30: at court for Lord Mayor's knighting.
1601 Oct 30: Speaker of Commons: his orations; Nov 24: at court;
Nov 25: Queen's message to Commons; Nov 28: praises Queen;
Nov 30: led Commons Deputation to court; Queen's 'Golden Speech';
Dec 1: reported the speech; Dec 19: oration at Close of Parliament;
Dec 29: Dudley Carleton's comment.
1602 Oct 28: speech to Lord Mayor-elect, at Westminster.

Cromwell, Edward 3rd Lord (c.1559-1607):

1599 Jan 25: to be 'Lord Marshal' in Ireland; Aug 24,25: at court.
1601 Feb 9: in the Tower after Essex's attempted uprising;
May 11: fined £3000; Aug 5: released from Tower.

Cuffe, Henry (1563-1601):

One of Robert Devereux 2nd Earl of Essex's secretaries;
formerly Regius Professor of Greek at Oxford.
1599 Sept 7-14: at court from Ireland, returned with message for Essex.
1601 Feb 9: in Fleet Prison after Essex's attempted uprising;
March 5: Trial; March 13: executed, at Tyburn.

Curteys, Richard (c.1532-1582):

Bishop of Chichester: 1570-1582.
1575 March 6: court sermon, Richmond.
1576 March 25: court sermon, Whitehall, quoted.

Dacre, Leonard (by 1533-1573), son of 3rd Lord Dacre of the North:

1569 Nov 26: with the Queen at Windsor.
1570 Feb 20,26: his rebellion defeated; advice on his marriage.

Dacre of the North, Thomas 4th Lord (c.1527-1566):

1564 November, end: Queen godmother to daughter Elizabeth.
1566 July 1: died, succeeded by son George.
George 5th Lord died 1569 May 17, aged 7. Title in abeyance.

Dacre of the South, Lord: see Fiennes.

Dale, Dr Valentine (c.1520-1589), lawyer:

1563 Special Ambassador to Low Countries, 27 Dec 1563-March 1564.

1572 Dec 23: preparing to go to France.

1573 Jan 12: is ready to go to France; March 19: going after Easter.

Resident Ambassador to France: 1 April 1573-October 1576.

1576 Oct 24: at court on return; Nov 5: appointed a Master of Requests.

1587 Nov 11: to be a Peace Commissioner.

Special Ambassador to Low Countries: 30 November 1587-July 1588.

1588 Peace Commissioner: February 26-July.

Aug 1: arrived at Calais on return; Aug 8: in England.

See also: *Ambassadors to France*.

Also: '*Anecdotes*' (Dale).

Danett, Thomas (c.1525-1569):

1563 Special Ambassador to France: June 13-c.July 4.

1566 Special Ambassador to Emperor: April 30-August 19.

Aug 20: at Kenilworth for audience on his return.

Danvers, Sir John (1540-1594), father of Thomas, Charles, Henry:

1574 Sept 9: knighted, at Salisbury.

1592 Sept 2-4: Queen's visit, Cirencester, Gloucs.

Danvers, Sir Thomas, 1st son of Sir John Danvers:

1593 Dec 22: in prison on return from Rome.

Danvers, Sir Charles (c.1568-1601), 2nd son of Sir John Danvers.

1599 June 10, July 24: court news for Earl of Southampton.

1600 April 26: Lady Sidney and her children were at his house.

1601 Feb 3: at secret conference; Feb 9: in the Tower, after Essex's attempted uprising; Feb 21: incriminated by Essex;

March 5: Trial; March 18: execution.

Danvers, Henry (1573-1644), 3rd son of Sir John Danvers:

1590 Nov 17,19: in tournaments.

1602 Jan 5: brought news to court of a victory in Ireland.

Darcy, Edward (1543-1612):

1579 July 31: married Elizabeth Astley; Queen's gift.

1581 Groom of the Privy Chamber.

1582 July 13: Queen godmother to daughter.

1583 Special Ambassador to Low Countries: January 20-March 2.

1592 March 12-14: in Fleet Prison after assault on former Lord Mayor;

July 31: godfather to Edward Whitney, at Mitcham, Surrey.

1599 Feb 19: a daughter married 'young Mr West'.

1602 Nov 23: has Patents for Cards, and Steel.

Darcy, John, 2nd Lord Darcy of Chiche (c.1532-1581):

1559 Jan 13: Knight of the Bath.

1561 July 30-Aug 2: Queen's visit, St Osyth, Essex.

1581 March 3: died; succeeded by son Thomas.

Davies, Sir John (died 1625):

1601 Feb 3: in secret conference; Feb 9: in Newgate Prison after Essex's attempted uprising; Feb 21: incriminated by Essex;

March 5: Trial: sentenced to death.

Pardoned by the Queen, released after six months.

Davies, John (1569-1626), poet:

1595 Jan 26: *Epithalamion* for Earl of Derby's marriage.
1596 June 15: epigram on Bishop Fletcher's marriage; 1596 end: *Orchestra*.
1599 June 1: epigrams ordered to be burnt;
Nov 17: *Hymns of Astraea in Acrostic Verse*: celebrating the Queen.
1602 Feb 16: writing a speech for Revels at court;
July 31-Aug 3: Harefield entertainment for the Queen;
Dec 6: Cecil House entertainment for the Queen;
1602 end: poems in praise of the Queen; quoted.

Davison, William (c.1541-1608):

1575 June 17: secretary to Henry Killigrew, special Ambassador to Scotland.
1576 Agent to Low Countries: March 31-May 18.
1577 Special Ambassador to Low Countries: January 18-February 15.
Agent to Low Countries: 3 August 1577-May 1579.
1579 May 25: returned with jewels to be pawned.
1582 Special Ambassador to Scotland: 22 Dec 1582-April 1583.
1583 April 12: at court on his return.
Special Ambassador to Scotland: April 24-c.Sept 16.
1584 Special Ambassador to Scotland (etc).
Oct 12: to go to Holland.
1584 Special Ambassador to Low Countries: 13 Nov 1584-June 1585.
1585 June 24: met Dutch Deputies in Kent.
Councillor on Dutch Council of State: 25 August 1585-February 1586.
1586 Jan 14, Feb 5: coming to England on behalf of Earl of Leicester;
Feb 13,14,15,28: audiences at court; July 11: may be Secretary.
Sept 30: Queen's Secretary, jointly with Walsingham; Privy Councillor;
Oct 8,10,12,14,18, Nov 4,25: his court news; Dec 10: kept death-warrant.
1587 Feb 1: Queen signed Mary's death-warrant; sequel: Feb 2,3,4,5,7,9;
Feb 10,12: to go to Tower; Feb 14,15: in the Tower; March 28: Trial.
Released from Tower in October 1588.
1591 March 12: Earl of Essex labours for his restitution.
Son Francis Davison compiled *A Poetical Rhapsody*: 1602 May 28.

Day, William (c.1529-1596):

Dean of Windsor: 1572-1596.
1575 May 8: failed to provide dinner for Officers of Arms at Windsor.
1580 Aug 15: Lord Paget is to confer with him.
1596 Bishop of Winchester: January-September 1596.

Dee, Dr John (1527-1609), astrologer, mathematician:

1558 Dec 5: had selected date for Coronation.
1564 April 23: his book sent from Antwerp;
July 14: at court with the Queen.
1568 Jan 11: book of aphorisms presented to Queen; Feb 16: at court.
1571 July/August: his sickness on return from Lorraine.
1575 March 10: met Queen at Mortlake, on day of 1st wife's burial.
1577 Aug 19: book on Navigation; Nov 22-Dec 2: at court, Windsor.
1577 end: 'Sovereignty of the Sea', dedicated to Queen.
1578 Oct 8: conferred with Queen; Oct 16: conferred with her physician;
Nov 4-February 1579: journey overseas to seek a cure for Queen's toothache.
1579 end: Latin book, dedicated to the Queen.
1580 June 7-8: courtiers at his house; Sept 17: met Queen at Mortlake;
Oct 3-5: at court; Oct 10: mother died; Queen's visit of condolence.
1581 Feb 23: met Jean Bodin at court.
1583 Jan 13: note of Paris Garden accident; Feb 11: with the Queen,
Mortlake; Feb 26: treatise on calendar reform; April 18: with the Queen;
May 13: met Alasco of Poland; May 18, June 15,19: Alasco's visits;
July 30,31: Queen's gift of money;
Sept 21: secretly left Mortlake with Alasco and Edward Kelley, alchemist;
Sept 27: sailed; Dee lived abroad from 1583-1589.

1589 Nov 22: returned to England; his 1588 letter to the Queen;
Dec 9: at court; Dec 15: at Mortlake.
1590 Nov 27: at court, Queen promises him £100; Dec 2: promises 100 angels;
Dec 4: met Queen at East Sheen Gate; Dec 6: had £50; Dec 14: met Queen;
Dec 16: she permits him to do philosophy, alchemy; will send another £50.
1592 Nov 9: supplication to Queen for help;
Nov 22: two Commissioners came; Dec 1,2: Queen sent 100 marks.
1593 Feb 15: has sent his thanks for gift of money.
1594 May 3: at court; May 29: with Archbishop Whitgift; June 3: with Queen;
June 29: his 'adieu to the court'; Dec 7: wife's supplication to Queen.
1595 April 18: bill signed by Queen; July 31: thanked the Queen.
1596 Feb 20: installed as Warden of a college in Manchester.
1603 Jan 21: had warned the Queen about Whitehall.
See also: Author Index: Diaries and Journals.

Dekker, Thomas: see 'Court entertainments': Playwrights.

Denny, (Sir) Edward (1547-1600):

Wife: Margaret Edgecombe: *see Court: Women (Denny).*

1580 Dec 1,11: at court with Irish news.

1582 Groom of the Privy Chamber. 1588 knighted.

1597 June 20: court news; 1598 Nov 3: at court from Ireland.

In Tournaments 1581-1591: see 'Court entertainments': Tilters.

Derby, Earl of: see Stanley: Edward, Ferdinando, Henry, William.

Desmond, Earl of: see FitzGerald: Gerald, James.

Dethick, Sir Gilbert (c.1500-1584):

Garner King of Arms: 1550-1584. Annual New Year gifts to Queen.

1561 July 16: Queen godmother to son Robert.

1563 April 25: left to invest Earl of Warwick at Le Havre.

1564 June 1: accompanied Lord Hunsdon to France.

1567 June 26: accompanied Earl of Sussex to Emperor Maximilian II.

1568 Jan 4: invested Emperor with the Garter, in Vienna.

1570 Feb 5: at Lord De La Warr's creation.

1571 Feb 25: at Lord Burghley's creation.

1584 April 10: left to invest Earl of Rutland, in Nottinghamshire,
and Lord Scrope at Carlisle, Cumberland; Oct 3: died.

Dethick, William (1543-1612), son of Sir Gilbert Dethick:

York Herald: 1570-1586. 1585-1603: New Year gifts to Queen.

1586 Garner King of Arms: 21 April 1586-1604.

1587 April 22: sworn as Garner King of Arms.

1589 July 7: has assaulted a painter.

1596 Sept 7: to accompany Earl of Shrewsbury to invest French King, K.G.

Sept 8: Shrewsbury complains about him; he is to be admonished;

Oct 30: returned to England; his misbehaviour in France.

1602 Nov 17: Earl of Worcester's note about tilt-list.

For the Dethicks' New Year gifts see: Subject Indexes: Coats of Arms.

Devereux, Robert, 2nd Earl of Essex (1565-1601), a favourite of the Queen:

Mother: Lettice (Knollys): *see Court: Women (Leicester).*

Wife: Frances (Walsingham), Lady Sidney: *see Court: Women (Essex).*

Sister: Lady Dorothy Devereux: *see Court: Women (Northumberland).*

Sister: Lady Penelope Devereux: *see Court: Women (Rich).*

1576 Sept 22: became 2nd Earl on father's death.

1577 Jan 17-May: at court and in London, then to Cambridge University.

1578 July 27: at Audley End, Essex, during Queen's visit.

1579 Feb 1,2: watched tournament at court.

1585 Sept 20: money from Earl of Leicester; Dec 9: sailed for Flushing.

1586 Nov 17: first tournament: fee.

1587 May 6: Essex is Queen's new favourite: three descriptions.

Master of the Horse: 18 June 1587-1601.

July 11: in great favour; July 21: had displeased Queen, at Northaw;
July 30,31: court news; Aug 5: had quarrelled with Sir Walter Raleigh;
Oct 5: at Jerome Horsey's audience; Nov 18: in tournament.

1588 April 23: Queen's gift of Garter insignia; April 24: elected K.G;
May 23: installed K.G; July 24: in command of cavalry at Tilbury Camp;
July 28: brought news of Spanish fleet; Aug 26: show of horse and foot,
and a tourney, for the Queen; Aug 28: was offered a lodging at court;
Sept 4: Earl of Leicester, stepfather, died;
Nov 17: in Accession Day Tilt; Dec 19,23: quarrel with Raleigh.

1589 Feb 13: has Marprelate Tract; Feb 24: quarrel with Raleigh;
April 3-8,13,15,16: secret departure to join Portugal Voyage, and sequel;
May 2,4: Queen's angry letter; May 16: no news of him;
June 24: at Plymouth; July 9,13: at court; Aug 17: and Raleigh;
Oct 7: secret letters to King James; Nov 17: in Accession Day Tilt;
Dec 22: is in favour.

1590 Jan 24: with French envoys; March 27: and Wanstead; June 2: hunting;
Oct 16: has married Lady Sidney; Nov 5: Viscount Turenne at his house;
Nov 10: court news of his marriage; Nov 17,19: in tournaments;
Nov 20: court news; Nov 27: expenses; November, end: injured in duel
with Sir Charles Blount; Dec 21: walked to Mile End.

1591 Feb 13: hopes to command in France; March 12: court news;
April 9: with French envoy; April 14: quarrel with Earl of Kildare;
June 20,21: to go to France; June 25: appointed General;
July 1: court news; July 13: Leighton is to advise him;
July 19: Queen reviewed his horsemen;
July 21: order concerning knights; July 24: gift from Lord Mayor;
July 26,27,30: with Sir Henry Unton; Aug 2: in France;
Aug 6: Queen displeased; Sept 4: Queen reproved him;
Sept 11: brother Walter has been killed;
Sept 19: has received Queen's letter; Sept 20, Oct 1: is summoned to court;
Oct 2: Robert Carey at court, sent by Essex; Oct 6: Essex can stay a month;
Oct 8: made 24 knights; Oct 10-15: at court; Oct 17: at Dieppe;
Oct 21,22,27: court news, son by Maid of Honour; Oct 31: court news;
Nov 3-9: Sir Roger Williams at court, sent by Essex; Nov 12: Essex is to
return; Nov 20: left France; Nov 23-Dec 5: at court; Dec 5,6: court news;
Dec 14: is at Rouen; Dec 24: Queen's letter recalling him;
December, end: explanation.

1592 Jan 15: at court on return; Jan 19,27: in favour;
April 10: godfather to Raleigh's son; Aug 17: at court, Reading;
Aug 18: to be High Steward of Reading; Sept 26: at Oxford, with the court;
Nov 17: made a challenge; Nov 20: at court; Dec 8: challenge described.

1593 Privy Councillor: 25 February 1593-June 1600.

March 1: comment; April, end: memo on Antonio Perez; May 15,21: court news;
June 14: favours Anthony Standen; June 25: Garter Commissioner;
July 18: and Francis Bacon; Aug 3: payment; Aug 15: and Standen;
Aug 24: letter to Francis Bacon; Oct 19: to Anthony Bacon;
Oct 28: court news; Nov 17,19: in tournaments;
Nov 25,27, Dec 11: court news; Dec 20: is preparing Essex House, Strand.

1594 Jan 8: at a court play; Jan 21,24,25: has discovered Dr Lopez's plot; Feb 3: presses for Francis Bacon to be Attorney-General; Feb 9: at court; March 26,29: still supports Bacon; (Edward Coke was appointed); May 13,18: now presses for Bacon to be Solicitor-General; June 12: with Justin of Nassau; June 15: order to cart-takers; July 7: letter to Earl of Shrewsbury about Earl's dispute with brother; July 16,26: wishes to command an attack on Brest; Aug 25: with Prince of Anhalt; Nov 17,19,20: in tournaments; payments.

1595 Jan 1: at court, played cards; Jan 30: at Sir Robert Cecil's house; Feb 27-March 3: at Cambridge, for plays; May 6-8: aided Wurttemberg envoy; May, end: Queen learnt of his child by a former Maid of Honour; July 30: money for Antonio Perez at his departure; Sept 23: his sonnet for the Queen; Sept 25: *Conference about the Succession*, dedicated to him; Oct 19: court news, after Heneage's death; Oct 24: letter to Henry Unton; Nov 3: Queen's response to the *Conference*; Nov 4,5: is very sick; Nov 6: gift of land to Bacon; Nov 7: is troubled; Nov 12: answers letters on Queen's behalf; Nov 17: in tournament, his entertainment, described; Nov 22: description by Whyte; Dec 3: with Dutch Agent; Dec 16: sent to Earl of Huntingdon in York.

1596 Feb 17: note about Francis Vere; March 5,9: with Baron of Zeirotin; March 13: court news; March 16,17,18: appointed joint Lieutenant-General; April 3: at Dover, after Siege of Calais began; April 13: to be General of an army to relieve Calais; Lord Admiral's 'passionate letter'; April 14: Queen went aboard his ship *The Due Repulse*, and wrote to him; April 17: news of the loss of Calais; left Dover for court; April 22-24: Garter Lieutenant; April 25: is to go to sea; April 28: at Plymouth; April 29: slanderous words about him; May 16: Queen's letter; May 23,24: preparations at Plymouth; May 31: Queen's prayer sent to him; June 3: sailed for Spain; June 21: Capture of Cadiz; numerous knightings; July 1: wishes for a public thanksgiving; Aug 1,3: news of victory brought to court; Aug 8: at Plymouth; London celebrations; Aug 11,13: at court; Aug 15: with a Venetian traveller; Aug 19: his discourse answering criticism; Aug 20: Earl of Derby's statement about Lady Derby; Sept 3: request from Venice for Essex's portrait; Sept 4: has banqueted Duke of Bouillon; Sept 6: kindness to Dutch Count; Sept 7,8: court news; Oct 4: advice from Bacon; Oct 7,9: at court; Nov 3: at a meeting; Nov 17,19,20: in tournaments; Dec 1: rebuked for 'dalliance' with Lady Derby.

1597 Feb 17-22,24,25, March 9: court news; March 10: Master of the Ordnance; to June 1600; March 12,16,19, April 3: court news; April 7: instructions to; April 27: court news; June 4: to command in Islands Voyage; June 12: took leave; June 20: Sir Robert Cecil's letter; June 25, July 6: letters to the Queen; July 20: at Falmouth; July 22: Queen's joy that he is safe; July 24,25: Cecil's letters to; July 28: letter from ship; July end: Edward Squire's attempt to poison him; Aug 3-5,6: at court; Aug 8: scandal about the Countess of Derby; Aug 11,13: letters from ship; Aug 17-Oct 19: Islands Voyage; Sept 16,27: messengers at court; Oct 9: news of him; Oct 16: Queen's letter to; Oct 19,26,28,29: news of a Spanish fleet; Nov 5: has returned; Nov 26: stays away from court; Dec 2: at court; Dec 20,21,25: court scandal and news. Dec 28: Earl Marshal; creation described; to June 1600.

1598 Feb 1,8,11,12,15: court news; Feb 17,18: preparations against invasion; Feb 25,27: court news; March 1,2: mother at court; March 10: left for Grafton; May 22: letter to Dutch envoys; July 1: 'dissension' between him and Queen; July 18: letters from Sir William Knollys; July 21: letter from Lord Grey to Cobham; Aug 7: still away from court; Aug 8: at Council meeting; Aug 25: Chancellor of Cambridge University; Aug 26: letter to the Queen; Aug 30: court news; Sept 4: is at Wanstead, sick; Sept 10: at Council; Sept 13: at Mitcham with Queen; Sept 15, Oct 3: in favour again; Oct 7: Edward Squire in prison for attempting to poison the Queen and Essex; Oct 19,23: Squire's examinations; Nov 8,9: court news; Nov 13: Squire executed; Nov 17,19: in tournaments; Dec 8: to go to Ireland; held a 'Marshal's court'; Dec 20: court news.

1599 Jan 3: prepares for Ireland; Jan 13: paid for Spenser's funeral; Jan 17,25,31, Feb 15: preparations for Ireland; Feb 19: at a marriage; March 1: Hayward's book on King Henry IV dedicated to him; March 12: Commission to be Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. March 15,16: news of him; March 25: instructions; March 27: left London for Ireland, described; April 13: in Ireland; April 15: 'took the sword', appointed Southampton as General of the Horse; April 24: had celebrated St George's Day; May 13: ordered to send back the Earl of Rutland; May 19: had knighted Thomas Tasburgh; June 10: ordered to replace Southampton as General of the Horse; June 28: Queen is dissatisfied; June 30: Essex is discontented; July 19: Queen is displeased; July 21: has had little success; July 30: ordered not to return without warrant; Aug 1: has made 16 knights; Aug 16: Lord Hunsdon's news of him; Aug 23: has now made 59 knights; September, start: Bacon's audience; Sept 7,8,12: Cuffe at court with news; Sept 14: Queen's critical letter; Sept 16-17: Captain Lawson at court with news of Essex's parley with Earl of Tyrone; Sept 28: returned to court without licence; Sept 29,30: arrival described; Oct 1: committed to custody of Lord Keeper Egerton; Oct 2,3,4,6: news; Oct 11: Lady Scrope alone supports him; Oct 20: has fallen sick; Oct 25,26,27: consultations at court about him; October, end: proposal to degrade his knights; November, start: Bacon, Essex, and the Queen; Nov 6: Sir John Harington at court; Nov 23: Queen's anger continues; Nov 24: did not accept his jewel; Nov 27: Bacon, Essex, and the Queen; Nov 28: news of him; Queen's visit, York House; described; Nov 29: Council's Declaration of his misgovernment; Nov 30: Councillors' speeches described; November, end: Sir John Harington's audience; Dec 1: his Household is to disperse; Dec 4,12: news of him; Dec 15,16: is very sick; Dec 22: prayers for him; Dec 29: Queen is offended by sermons and prayers; December, end: John Donne's letter.

1600 Jan 1: seditious words about him; Jan 5,12: gift to Queen not accepted; Jan 14: Queen's heart is hardened; Jan 24: is well recovered; Feb 2: pictures of him printed; Feb 9: expected at Star Chamber; Feb 11: appealed to the Queen; Feb 12: her indecision; his gratitude; Feb 13,21: not to go to the Star Chamber; March 2: court sermon on his behalf; March 15: to return to Essex House; March 20: at Essex House; March 22: has a guardian; April 26: had celebrated St George's Day at home; May 10: his *Apology* printed; at once recalled; May 12: appealed to the Queen; May 13: Queen is offended with the *Apology*; May 28,31, June 2: to be called before Council;

June 5: 'hearing' at York House; the verdict; June 6: Francis Bacon with the Queen; June 7: Anthony Bacon's advice; June 13: Egerton's oration on Queen's behalf; June 25,28: Queen intends to annul his Irish knights; July 1: not to be annulled; July 12: at his house, without a keeper; July 22: evidence against him; Aug 23,29,30: may go to his uncle's houses, but not to court; Sept 6: plea to Queen; Sept 22, Oct 3,9,10,11,15: hopes to continue his 'farm of the sweet wines'; Oct 18,30: has lost the sweet wines; his plea; Nov 2: sequel; Nov 17: writes to Queen 'for commiseration'; Dec 25: writes to King James.

1601 New Year: Francis Bacon's audience; Jan 13: court news; Feb 3: secret conference of his associates about seizing the court; Feb 7: refused summons to Council; *Richard II* performed for his friends; Feb 8: led an attempted uprising in London; described; Feb 9: in the Tower; Feb 9: Sheriff at court; Feb 10: further description; Feb 12,16: Captain Lee's arrest and Trial; Feb 19: Trial, with Earl of Southampton; Feb 20: death-warrant; Feb 21: his confession; Feb 24: deprived of Garter insignia; Feb 25: executed, at the Tower; sequel. March 1: Paul's Cross sermon; March 16: Bacon to write a Declaration of his treasons; April 14: in print; April 20: 'libellous letter'; May 24: degraded from Garter; Aug 4: Queen's comments to William Lambarde.

1602 May 31: Queen laments him; June 30: slander about him and the Queen; July 20: Earl of Lincoln's slander; Sept 26: ballad still sung (quoted).

1603 April 4: the Queen had kept his ring.

In Tournaments 1586-1598: see 'Court entertainments': Tilters.

Devereux, Walter, 2nd Viscount Hereford, later (1572) Earl of Essex (1539-1576): Wife: Lettice Knollys: *see Court: Women (Leicester)*.
Daughter: Lady Dorothy Devereux: *see Court: Women (Northumberland)*.
Daughter: Lady Penelope Devereux: *see Court: Women (Rich)*.
1st son: Robert Devereux, later 2nd Earl of Essex.

1560 Christmas/New Year: marriage to Lettice Knollys.
1563 Feb 3: Queen godmother to daughter Penelope.
1572 April 24: elected K.G;
May 4: created Earl of Essex, described;
June 15: led White Knights in tournament;
June 17: installed K.G; June 19: fees to Heralds.
1573 July 19: Governor of Ulster, took leave; July 20: Queen's advice.
1575 April 11: praised by Queen; April 15: dispute with Fitzwilliam;
Nov 18: returned from Ireland; Nov 24: at Windsor, his expenses;
Dec 5: scandal about his wife and Earl of Leicester.
1576 July 22: embarked for Ireland;
Sept 22: died, in Ireland; funeral in Wales.
Succeeded by son Robert.

Donne, John (1572-1631), poet:

1596 May 24: preparing for Cadiz Voyage; Sept 3: epigram on Wingfield.
1597 July 18: preparing for Islands Voyage; verse letters.
1597 end: *Satire 4* (quoted); 1598 July 20: poem to Wotton quoted.
1599 December, end: letter from court.
1601 Sept 23: note: secretly married Anne More (in December).
1603 end: tribute to the Queen (1617).

Dormer, (Sir) Robert (1551-1616), son of Sir William Dormer:
1572 September, end: marriage to Viscount Montagu's daughter.
1591 Aug 20: knighted, at Montagu's house, Cowdray, Sussex.
1600 Sept 13: is Master of the Hawks 'by inheritance'.

Dormer, Sir William (by 1514-1575):

Daughter: Jane Countess de Feria: *see Court: Women (De Feria)*.

1570 Aug 25-30: Queen's visits, Wing and Waddesdon, Bucks.

1572 September, end: son and daughter's marriages.

Dorrington, Richard (died 1573), father of John Dorrington:

Master of the King's/Queen's Games: 1541-1573.

Gentleman Pensioner: c.1550-1573.

Dorrington, John (1547-1604):

Gentleman Pensioner: c.1575-1604.

Master of the Queen's Games: 11 August 1598-1604.

1600 May 12: letter to Philip Henslowe about bear-baiting at court.

Dove, Thomas (1555-1630):

1585 Feb 24: court sermon; praised by Queen.

1589 Dean of Norwich: 1589-1601.

1601 Bishop of Peterborough: 1601-1630.

Drake, (Sir) Francis (c.1543-1596):

1567 Oct 2: began slave-trading voyage, with John Hawkins.

1569 Jan 30: has returned, with Hawkins.

1577 Nov 15: sailed;

Dec 13: embarked again on Voyage round the world.

1579 June, start: at 'Nova Albion';

June, early: one of his Captains at court.

1580 Sept 26: returned to Plymouth in *The Golden Hind*;

Oct 16: at court with the Queen; Oct 23: Spanish Ambassador's news of him;

Oct 24,30: his gold and silver; Dec 24: his 'treasure' brought to Tower.

1581 Jan 9: his gifts to the Queen; his ship to be brought ashore;

Jan 15: often with Queen; April 4: Queen visited *The Golden Hind* at

Deptford, knighted Drake; April 11: her garter; April 24: Bohun's letter;

June 20: new coat of arms; Oct 20: Spain wishes his treasure restored.

1584 April 14: gift for the Queen.

1585 July 14: his ships at Woolwich, Kent; Sept 12: Sir Philip Sidney

resolved to accompany him, but recalled by Queen;

Sept 14: sailed on Voyage to West Indies and Florida;

Nov 17: at Cape Verde saluted Queen's Accession Day.

1586 March 14: Queen's comments to Sherley; July 22: Richard Hawkins

returned; July 26: Drake returned; July 29,30: has brought great riches.

1587 March 15: Commission to take a fleet; April 2: fleet sailed for Spain;

April 9: Council's order; April 19: arrived at Cadiz; April 20: newsletter;

May 26: news of his success; June 9: captured a ship; June 26: returned;

July 19: with the Queen at Theobalds; July 25: Captain Borough there;

Aug 7: Borough acquitted of Drake's charges;

Aug 9: new Spanish fleet discovered; October, start: his gifts to Queen;

Nov 27: in Council of War; Dec 9,15: to leave for Plymouth.

1587 end: his former seaman, Peter Carder, at Whitehall with the Queen.

1588 Jan 6: has gone westward; Feb 27, April 13: orders to him;

April 28: letter to Queen; May 7: at court; May 17: orders;

May 23: at Plymouth; his flagship, *The Revenge*; June 24: letter from ship;

July 21: described arrival of Armada; July 22: captured Spanish ship,

commanded by Pedro de Valdes; July 29: letter from ship;

July 31: cousin Richard Drake went to Lord Admiral; prisoners sent ashore;

Aug 2: Queen later met Drake at St James's; Aug 8: letter from ship;

Nov 9: Queen visited another of his ships.

1589 Feb 20,22,23: going to Portugal; Feb 24: quarrel with Lord Admiral;

March 4: Ashley going with him; March 19: at Dover; April 18: sailed;

May 2,4: Queen's angry letter; May 17: her criticism;

July 2,13: at Plymouth; Oct 23: to be charged.

1592 Jan 30: seditious words about him; Nov 20, Dec 8: at court.
1593 Jan 1: Epistle dedicated to Queen.
1595 July 13: at Plymouth; July 16: preparing ships;
July 23: Spanish landed in Cornwall; July 29: sends Thomas Gorges to court;
Aug 1: Queen sends Gorges back; Aug 28: left on Expedition to West Indies.
1596 Jan 28: died at sea; April 25: news reached court; an elegy, quoted.
See also 'Anecdotes' (Drake).

Drury, (Sir) Dru (1531-1617):

1559 January: Gentleman Usher of the Privy Chamber.
Sept 7: dismissed, imprisoned for alleged plot to kill Robert Dudley;
Dec 29: in the Tower, later in the Fleet Prison.
1560 Oct 6: has more liberty; 1561 Jan 15: made submission; sequel.
1576 reinstated as Gentleman Usher of the Privy Chamber.
1579 Sept 2: knighted, at Dudley's house in Essex.
1586 Sept 23: news; Oct 1/23: Queen godmother to daughter Frances;
Nov 14: has gone to Fotheringhay to assist with Queen of Scots.
1587 Feb 1: letter to be sent to; Feb 2: received letter at Fotheringhay.
1595 Nov 29: Lieutenant of Tower of London.
1596 Sept 22: replaced as Lieutenant, after resigning for ill-health.
1599 Jan 17: again Gentleman Usher of the Privy Chamber.

Drury, (Sir) William (I) (1527-1579), brother of Dru Drury:

Wife: Lady Williams of Thame: *see Court: Women (Williams)*.

1559 Nov 6: at court from Berwick; Dec 13,29: in custody.
1560 Oct 6: is 'delivered'; Oct 10: married in London.
1569 July 25: sent to Regent Moray.
1570 Special Ambassador to Scotland: January 3-29.
May 11: knighted.
1571 Special Ambassador to Scotland: May 20-c.June 25.
1572 Special Ambassador to Scotland: February 2-June.
1573 Dec 29: Queen godmother to daughter Elizabeth.
1578 May 24: to be Lord Justice of Ireland.
1579 Oct 3: died, in Ireland; 'token' for the Queen.

Drury, (Sir) William (II) (1550-1590):

Wife: Elizabeth Stafford: *see Court: Women (Drury)*.

Daughters Elizabeth and Frances Drury: *see Court: Women (Drury)*.

1573 Nov 8: marriage at court, followed by a masque.
1575 Feb 4: Queen godmother to son Robert. Drury was knighted in 1575.
1578 Aug 7: Queen's visit, Hawstead, Suffolk.
1580 Jan 12: Queen told him she would never marry.
1581 Jan 22: challenger in tournament, as the Red Knight.
1590 Jan 8: died, after duel in France with Sir John Burgh; condolences.
In Tournaments 1579-1586: see 'Court entertainments': Tilters.

Dudley, Lord Ambrose, later (1561) Earl of Warwick (c.1530-1590),
brother of Lord Robert Dudley, later Earl of Leicester.

3rd wife: Lady Anne Russell: *see Court: Women (Warwick)*.

1558 Nov 18: acting Master of the Ordnance.

1559 Jan 15: 'fees' after Coronation;

Jan 16: challenger in tournament;

Aug 15: needs a lodging; Sept 15: his musicians;

Nov 5: in tournament (prize).

1560 Feb 27: in tournament; March 23: Lord Willoughby's request.

Master of Ordnance for life: 12 April 1560-1590.

1560 April 21 and 28: in tournaments;

Dec 31: to be Earl of Warwick.

1561 Dec 25: created Baron Lisle; Dec 26: created Earl of Warwick.
1562 Oct 1: Lieutenant-General; Oct 7: instructions to;
Oct 10: to leave for France; Oct 27: embarked;
Oct 30: letters from Le Havre; Dec 4: an engineer.

1563 March 28: described by Queen; April 8: sends gifts;
April 24: elected K.G; April 25: Herald left to invest him;
May 3: Queen's letter to; May 23: installed K.G. by proxy;
June 24: sent Sir Hugh Paulet to court; June 29: Council's letter;
July: frequent letters to and from; July 28: surrendered Le Havre; wounded;
Aug 4: in Hampshire; Sept 1: in London; Sept 9: at court.

1564 April 27: Queen's proposed visit to Warwick; May 31: her gift of land.
1565 March 6: note on a tournament; Oct 14: to be a tournament at his
marriage; Nov 11-13: marriage at court, and three-day tournament.

1569 Nov 24: joint Lieutenant-General against northern rebels;
Nov 30: has left for Warwick; Dec 18: wrote from Ripon: rebels dispersed;
Dec 26: recalled.

1570 Jan 10: at Kenilworth on return from North.

1571 New Year gift to Queen.

1572 Aug 11-13: Queen's visit, Warwick Castle; Aug 16: Queen visited Earl
at Warwick Priory; Aug 16-18: Queen again at Warwick Castle; fireworks.

1573 Feb 28-March 2: Queen's visit, Northaw, Herts.

Privy Councillor: 5 September 1573-1590.

1575 Aug 18: at Worcester: city's gifts to him.

1576 March 20: Queen's anger; Aug 30: Queen's visit, Northaw, Herts.

1577 May 18: Queen's visit, Northaw; June 1: gone to Kenilworth and Buxton.

1579 March 27: seditious words about him; March 30: labourers had broken
down enclosures at his estate in Herts; April 23: uproar at court; sequel.

1580 June 30: has gone to wells in Warwickshire.

1585 July 5: has privilege to trade in Barbary.

1586 March 6: advice to brother, Leicester; April 23: at court, sick.

1587 July 20-21: Queen's visit, Northaw, Herts.

1588 Sept 4: brother Earl of Leicester's bequests.

1590 Jan 27: Queen's visit in last illness; Feb 5: leg amputated;

Feb 21: died; bequest to Queen.

*See also 'Court entertainments': Companies of players:
Earl of Warwick's Men.*

Dudley, Edward 4th Lord, and Edward 5th Lord: see Sutton.

Dudley, Lord Robert, later (1564) Earl of Leicester (c.1532-1588),
principal favourite of the Queen. 1st wife: Amy Robsart (died 1560).

Alleged wife: Lady Sheffield: *see Court: Women (Sheffield)*.

2nd wife: Lettice (Knollys): *see Court: Women (Leicester)*.

1558 Nov 17: at Hatfield; Nov 18: acting Master of the Horse;

Dec 5: recommended Dr Dee; Dec 29: granted house at Kew, Surrey.

1559 New Year: gifts to and from him.

Master of the Horse: 11 January 1559-June 1587, resigned.

April 18: much in favour; April 24: elected K.G; May 10: court news;

May, end: supper for Queen; June 6: installed K.G;

July 17: first payment during the Queen's summer progress;

Aug 6: rumours about him and Queen; Aug 18: running at the ring;

Sept 7,9: plot against him; Nov 5: challenger in tournament (prize);

Nov 13,14: plots by and against him;

Nov 15: Lieutenant of Windsor Castle;

Nov 25: payments for tennis; Dec 5: more rumours.

1560 New Year: his gifts; April 8: played tennis;
April 28, July 7: in tournaments; July 29: with Queen on summer progress;
July 30: banquet for Queen, Kew; Sept 7: requires horses for Queen;
Sept 8: death of wife Amy Robsart; and sequel.
Oct 1: at court; Oct 6: mourners; Oct 10: rumours in France; Oct 15: news;
Oct 26,28,29: slandered in England and France; Nov 20: has 'married' Queen;
Nov 27: banquet for Queen, Eltham, Kent; Nov 30: court news, of the Queen;
Dec 31: to be Earl of Leicester; request from Sir Nicholas Throckmorton.

1561 New Year: Dymock's news; Jan 22: Queen is inclined to marry him;
Feb 15, March 25: Queen's affection for; April 12: his new apartment;
May 12,25: court news; June 24: dinner and river trip with Queen;
June 28: not to be an earl; July 10: rode to Charterhouse with Queen;
Aug 8: with Lady Catherine Grey; Sept 13: De Quadra's news;
Sept 28: in favour; Oct 28: and Queen's Chapel; Nov 26: at archery match;
Christmas: presided over Inner Temple Revels;
Dec 27: brother Ambrose now Earl of Warwick.

1562 Jan 21: at a dinner; Jan 31: Queen's praise of; March 9: and French
Marquis; March 14: and Shane O'Neill; March 29: Swedish Ambassador;
April 14,24: court news; April 28, June 20: has 'secretly married' Queen;
May 9: Lady Lennox's slanders of; July 27: Queen enraged with;
Aug 7: his 'spy'; Aug 19: has appointed a deputy Master of the Horse.
Privy Councillor: 20 October 1562-1588.
Oct 25: Queen's declaration during illness; Nov 29: with Diaceto.

1563 Jan 19: slandered; Feb 7: his 'double spy'; March 28: praised by
Queen; April 1: discussed by Prince of Condé; May 28: envoy's secret memo;
June 9: granted Kenilworth; July 10: slandered; Aug 7: court news;
Sept 4: sends venison; Dec 5: could be made King before his marriage.

1564 March 5: to be offered as husband to Queen of Scots; March 30: her
response; May 31: Queen's proposed visit; June 10: payments for masque;
July 26: at court; Aug 5-10: at Cambridge during Queen's visit;
Sept 4: court news; Sept 27: Queen praises him to James Melville;
Sept 29: created Earl of Leicester, described;
Sept 30: to be of French Order of St Michael (deferred);
Oct 6: Queen's favour to; Oct 7: to be offered to Queen of Scots by two
envoys; Nov 3,7,9, Dec 16,18: court news;
Dec 31: Chancellor of Oxford University.

1565 Jan 1: court news; Jan 16: letters to and from an Antwerp merchant;
Jan 30, Feb 5,6, March 17: news about possible marriage to Queen of Scots;
March 6: challenger in tournament; March 31: dispute with Duke of Norfolk;
April 27: Queen's visit, Strand, after his accident; May 2,5: court news;
May 8: Queen's visit, Strand; May 13: Queen's praise; June 16,20: dispute
with Earl of Sussex; July 23,28: court news; Aug 9: at Windsor with Queen;
Aug 21: Cecil's note concerning him; Aug 27, Sept 3: Queen favours Thomas
Heneage; Oct 16: court rumours; Nov 5: still in favour;
Nov 11-13: at brother's marriage and defendant in tournament;
Nov 27: still aspires to marry Queen; Dec 19: she 'has promised' to marry
him; Dec 23: his dispute with Heneage. December, end: Queen's inscription.

1566 Jan 16: Garter Commissioner at Installation; Jan 19: court news;
Jan 24: received Order of St Michael, described; Jan 27,28: still hopes to
marry the Queen; Feb 4: Queen's praise of him; Feb 14: left for Kenilworth;
Feb 23: at court on return; March 11: in less favour;
March 18: has left London; March 26: court news;

March 29: John Dudley's letter to; March 30: Queen has summoned him back;
March 31: John Dudley's letter to; April 2: at Oxford Place, London, for
intended meeting with Queen; she embraced him in the highway;
May 25: Archbishop criticised the Queen; she visited Leicester, Strand;
June 16: dispute with Earl of Sussex; June 21: 'accord';
June 23: described; July 1: in tournament; July 5: sequel to dispute;
July 27, Aug 3,10: Queen to visit; Aug 6: much news of him;
Aug 17: Philip Sidney at Kenilworth, apparel;
Aug 19-21: Queen's visit, Kenilworth; Aug 24: court news;
Aug 29: at Oxford; Aug 31-Sept 5: at Oxford during Queen's visit;
Nov 4: Queen angry with him.

1567 Feb 4: Sir William Cecil's reasons against him marrying Queen;
June 9: his gifts of horses.

1568 Aug 8: Sir Henry Sidney's praise of Kenilworth;
Aug 14-19: Queen's visit, Kenilworth; Sept 6: at Aldworth Church with
Queen; Oct 2,3: Cardinal's wife has arrived; Nov 5: at Cecil House;
Nov 24: Commissioner for case against Queen of Scots;
Dec 10: scandal about him and Lady Sheffield.

1569 Feb 23: Queen angry with him; May 1: his court news; May 5: proposed
visit to Oxford with French Cardinal; May 16: with Duke of Norfolk;
July 5: has bought Paget House; July 22/27: with Duke of Norfolk;
Aug 10: at Guildford with Queen; Sept 6: revealed Norfolk's marriage plans;
Sept 8,14: has been ill; Sept 18: warned Norfolk not to come to court;
Oct 3,8: Queen has pardoned him; Nov 22: letter of 1586 quoted;
Nov 30: Queen will not send him to the North during the Rising, but made
him Lieutenant-General.

1570 Jan 10: at Kenilworth; Jan 14,15,30: court news; Feb 17: court news;
Aug 9,10: news of a progress; Aug 31: slandered; Oct 11: court news;
Dec 13,18,23,24: court news.

1571 New Year gift to Queen; Jan 14: with French envoy;
Jan 16/22: Queen's visit, Strand; March 6: with French envoy;
March 7: gifts to French King; March 23, April 1,11,13: court news;
April 19: his portrait; May 1,2: with French envoy; June 2: wishes to marry
a Frenchwoman; June 7,20,23: court news; July 7,22,24: court news;
Aug 5,16,23: court news; Sept 20: court news;
Sept 29: at Warwick service for Order of St Michael;
Nov 28: plans for Leycester Hospital, Warwick.

1572 Jan 10: with London merchants; Feb 10: wishes to go to France;
March 25: Queen's illness; March 28; her gift of damask for a nightgown;
April 3,8,10,24,27, May 7: court news; May 10: seditious words of him;
May 24: court news; June 21,22, July 1: news of French Duke;
July 2: is hunting; July 20: court news; Aug 10 (note); Aug 13-16: Queen's
visits, Kenilworth Castle, and Aug 18-23; Sept 7: secretly met Killigrew;
Sept 7, Oct 6,20: slanders of him; Oct 15: Queen's illness;
Nov 4: news of a French envoy; Dec 24: with French Ambassador.

1573 Jan 12: his news for Walsingham;
May 11: two sisters in love with him;
June 1,17,18: court news; July 24: his query about clergy vestments;
Oct 23: Randolph 'is his man';
Nov 12/Dec 24: alleged secret marriage to Lady Sheffield;
Nov 24-26: Queen's sudden visit to avoid plague, Strand;
Dec 22: Queen's gift of furs.

1574 April 22-24: Garter Lieutenant; May 10: Royal Patent for his players;

June 9: court news; Aug 7: son Robert Dudley born; Aug 11: at Berkeley, Gloucs; Sept 5: at Wilton; Nov 20-24: Queen's 'secret' visit, Strand; Dec 5: slander.

1575 Feb 16: letter to Queen; March 8, April 14: and John Seton; April 22-24: Garter Lieutenant; May, start: Zuccaro's drawings; June 7/13: at Hatfield; June 10: letter to Burghley; June 12: court news; June 27,28: letters from Grafton; July 9: Queen's visit, Long Itchington, Warwickshire; July 9-27: Queen's visit, Kenilworth, entertainment, gifts, hunting; Aug 6: court news; Aug 17: at Worcester: city's gift; Oct 27: godfather to Elizabeth Russell, described; Dec 5: scandal about Countess of Essex.

1576 Feb 18,19: with Champagney, special envoy; Feb 28: court news; March 14: slandered; May 9-10: Queen's visit, Strand; June 7: court news; July 6: court news; Sept 9,10: enclosures of Crown land.

1577 Feb 26-March 2: Queen's visit, Wanstead, Essex; April 11: slandered; May 27: Queen had met foreign envoy at Leicester House; June 1: has gone to Kenilworth and Buxton; June 9: visited by Robert Knollys; June 13: at Buxton; June 25: Queen's letters; June 26: still at Buxton; June 30: a pearl given by the Queen in 1575; July 9: coming to court; July 12: Queen of Scots' letter; July 23: at court; July 27: Queen's visit, Mortlake, Surrey; July 30, Aug 8: his court news; was slandered; Sept 28,29, Nov 17,26: with Marquis of Havrech; Dec 21: praises Marquis.

1578 Feb 25: Queen's visit deferred; Feb 27-March 3: visit, Strand; March 21: Dutch news; March 24: 'highly favoured'; April 5,28: Queen's visits, Strand; May 3,11: court news; May 13-16: Queen's visit, Wanstead, Essex; with entertainment; June 2,3: court news; June 13: at Buxton; June 15: met Queen of Scots; June 18,28: Christopher Hatton's letters to; July 4: Shrewsbury's letter; July 9: letter to Hatton; July 20,26,27: at court; Aug 7: court news; Aug 9: news of him; Aug 19: at Great Yarmouth; Sept 10: court news; Sept 21: secret marriage to Countess of Essex, at Wanstead, described; Sept 23: Queen's visit, Wanstead; Oct 7: Queen had dined with; Oct 17,24: court news; Nov 4: sent Dr Dee abroad; Dec 5,31: news of Duke Casimir.

1579 Jan 10: gifts to Casimir; Jan 11: at court with French envoys; Jan 27: took Casimir hunting; January, end: Queen's visit, Strand; Feb 12,13: constantly with Casimir; March 5: at Wanstead with envoys; March 27: seditious words about him; April 25: wants to buy 'pretty stuff'; April 28-May 2: Queen's visit, Wanstead; June 14: secret marriage in 1578 known to Queen; June 24-26: Queen's visit, Wanstead; July 4: Queen of Scots' letter; July 6: court news; Aug 14: friendly with Duke of Alençon's envoy; Aug 25: is 'in great grief' during Alençon's visit; Aug 28-Sept 2: Queen's visit, Wanstead; Nov 12: out of favour, letter to Burghley; Dec 4: his chaplain arrested; Dec 27,28: still out of favour.

1580 Jan 27: Earl of Oxford challenged him; sequel; Jan 29: seditious words about him; Feb 16: Queen's renewed anger over his marriage; May 1: horses for the Queen; June 30: is going to Kenilworth; Aug 14, Sept 4: with Portuguese envoy; Nov 14: envoy praised him and Queen.

1581 Jan 9: had spread a rumour; March, late: traitorous words about him; April 27: Queen and French marriage Commissioners at Leicester House; April 29: hunting, Essex; June 6: son Lord Denbigh born, Leicester House; July 1: court news; July 12: quarrel at court with Earl of Sussex; sequel: July 13,14,15; July 27-29: Queen's visit, Wanstead, Essex; July 30: visit described; Aug 18: questioned Edmund Campion;

Sept 28: at Kenilworth; Oct 1: court news;
Nov 22: present when Queen promised to marry Alençon; Dec 4: sequel;
Dec 18: note on his alleged plot against Simier.
1582 Jan 1: challenger in tournament; Jan 10: opposes Alençon marriage;
Jan 21,27: court news; Feb 2,7,13: to accompany Alençon to Antwerp;
Feb 26, March 1: at court on return; March 6: Queen calls him a traitor;
April 30: Queen still angry; April: proposed visit, Wanstead, Essex;
May 5,6: has quarrelled with Sussex; May 17-19: proposed visit, Wanstead;
May 21: visit referred to; May 22: horses for Denmark; June 7: Queen is not
going to Wanstead; Aug 2: venison for Queen; Sept 10,11: at Rycote, Oxon;
Nov 26: not at court; Dec 6: wishes to marry son Robert to Arbella Stuart;
Dec 17: with Russian envoy.

1583 March 4,7: plan to marry son Robert to Arbella Stuart;
May 13: is to accompany Alasco of Poland to Oxford;
May 14: with Scots envoy; May 16: needs mules for his wife;
May 23: plan to marry step-daughter Dorothy Devereux to King James;
the Queen's fury; June 10-13: at Oxford with Alasco; July 18: Dorothy
Devereux's sudden marriage to Sir Thomas Perrot, described;
July 31: with Dr Dee; Aug 10, Sept 21: now in great favour with Queen.

1584 Feb 24-26: Queen's visit, Wanstead, Essex; Feb 28: has been sick;
April 22-24: Garter Lieutenant; June 21,26: at court from Derbyshire;
July 6: Queen: wants to make himself King; July 19: son Lord Denbigh died;
July 21: Queen's condolences; Aug 2: still away from court;
Aug 29: hunting, with Queen and French Ambassador, described;
Sept 28: 'Leicester's Commonwealth' reached London;
Oct 6: his payments at court; Oct 15: court news; Oct 17: payment.
Lord Steward of the Household: 1 November 1584-1585 (for Parliament).
Nov 12,16,17, Dec 9,22: payments; Dec 27: at court, described by German.

1585 Jan 6: New Year gifts; Jan 26: to come to court; Feb 2: court news;
Feb 5,10,27, March 30,31: payments; April 21: ready to go to Holland;
April 28: payment; April 29: horse-race; payments; May 2,3: payments;
May 19: Queen's visit, Strand; May 29: scandalous words about him;
June 14,15,20: payments; June 26: 'Leicester's Commonwealth' is 'infamous';
June 28: scandalous words about him; July 5: privilege to trade in Barbary;
July 13: hounds for King of Denmark; July 30: payment for horses for
Barbary; Aug 2,3: payments; Aug 4: with Dutch;
Aug 26,27,28: to go to Low Countries; Sept 5: has offended Queen;
Sept 8-11, 15-23: at court, Nonsuch; Sept 23: to command in Low Countries;
Sept 24-25: in Hertfordshire; Sept 26-Oct 1: news of his preparations;
Oct 8,17: payments; Oct 22: his commission; Oct 31: praised by Queen;
Nov 18: at a review; Nov 22: payments; Nov 24: has shipped horses;
Nov 28: took leave; Nov 30: recommended by Queen; Dec 2-5: is leaving; his
retinue; Dec 9: embarked for Flushing; Dec 26: his reception in Holland.

1586 Jan 1,2,14: was offered Governor-Generalship;
Jan 25: Governor of United Provinces; Jan 26: Queen will never assent;
January, end: Jerome Horsey's report of slanders of him in Russia;
Feb 5,7: Queen much offended; Feb 8: offers to resign;
Feb 10: Queen is sending Sir Thomas Heneage to him; her angry letter;
Feb 11: news of Countess of Leicester; Feb 13: Queen's letter to Dutch
Council; Feb 13,14,15: William Davison at court on his behalf;
Feb 21: sends news of Emden; Feb 22: warns of plots against Queen;
Feb 28: Davison at court; March 3: Heneage at Flushing; March 6: advice
from brother; March 7,14: letters from Sir Thomas Sherley;
March 15: is heart-broken; March 17: is disgraced;
March 18: Dutch Council's request; March 20: Jesuits' murder plots;
March 21: Queen sends money; March 28: Queen and Thomas Vavasour;

March 29: is 'sweet Robin' again; March 31, April 1: letters from Burghley and the Queen; April 16: sends news; April 17: needs a herald;
April 21: court news; April 23: celebrates St George's Day;
April 25,26: letters from Walsingham; April 28: Queen's letters to Heneage;
April 29: praises Count Hollock; April, end: is warned of a 'baron';
May 4: *Choice of Emblems* dedicated to; May 13: Burghley's letter to Heneage; May 23: letter to the Queen; June 10,24, July 9,11: court news;
July 19: Queen's letter; July 21: Thomas Wilkes is coming to him; Aug 29: fears for Queen's safety; Sept 15: news from Burghley; Sept 22: nephew Philip Sidney wounded at Zutphen; Sept 28: his news; Oct 2: Dutch Deputies are coming; Oct 7: at Arnhem; Oct 10: urges execution of Queen of Scots;
Oct 12,13: Queen received standards, had news of Sidney, who died Oct 17;
Nov 4: is recalled; Nov 23: at court on return; Dec 3,4: court news;
Dec 15: letter from King James; Dec 23: court news.

1587 Jan 9: with Scots envoys; Jan 28: Queen defends him to Scots envoys;
Feb 6-14: at his house, Wanstead, Essex; Feb 16: funeral of Sir Philip Sidney;
Feb 28: criticised by the Dutch; April 10: at Bath;
April 13: needed in Holland; April 16: letter from Bristol;
April 29: at court with French Ambassador;
May 6: stepson Earl of Essex to replace him as Master of the Horse;
June 4: a new Herald; June 7: news of Arthur Dudley, alleged son of him and the Queen; June 13: his opinion of Don Antonio;
June 18: Lord Steward of the Household; June 19,21: ready to return to the Low Countries; June 22: took leave; June 25: sailed; June 26: at Flushing;
July 12,18: Thomas Wilkes and Lord Buckhurst questioned;
July 19,20,24: Edmund Hunt, his auditor, at Theobalds with Queen;
July 25,27: letters to and from; Aug 7: Francis Walsingham's letter;
Aug 9: Council's letter; Oct 10: Burghley's memo of the Queen's queries for him to answer; Nov 10: revoked, to be replaced by Lord Willoughby;
Dec 10: at court on his return; Dec 14: comment;
Dec 17: resigned his offices in the Low Countries; Dec 24: 'in the highest favour'; Dec 30: tried to prevent peace negotiations.

1588 Jan 1: gift to Queen; Jan 6,10: gifts to and from Earl of Rutland;
Jan 20: slanders of him; Feb 19: a 'show' at court;
February/March: dispute with Sir Richard Bulkeley;
May 7-8: Queen's visit, Wanstead, Essex; May 31: inventory of wardrobe;
July 10: court news; July 23: Lieutenant-General;
July 24,25: in Kent and Essex; July 27, Aug 5: advice to Queen about a visit to Tilbury; Aug 8-9: Queen's visit to Tilbury Camp;
Aug 10,11,15: court news; Aug 17: to dismiss the Camp;
Aug 27: left London; Aug 29: 'last letter' to Queen;
Sept 4: died; bequest to Queen; Sept 7: the Queen's grief.
1590 April 4, June 9: scandalous words of him;
July 19, Aug 10: dispute over a jewel formerly supplied to him.
1596 Oct 30: note on an allusion in Harington's *Metamorphosis of Ajax*.
1600 June 7: Anthony Bacon's comment.

See also: '*Court entertainments*': *Companies of players*:
Lord Robert Dudley's Men; *Earl of Leicester's Men*.
'*Anecdotes*' (Leicester). '*Proposed Progresses*': 1585: York.
Subject Indexes: *Accounts*.

Dudley (Sir) Robert (1574-1649), Earl of Leicester's 'base' son:
Mother: Lady Sheffield: see *Court: Women (Sheffield)*.
1st wife: Margaret Cavendish: see *Court: Women (Cavendish)*.
1574 Aug 7: birth, to Lady Sheffield.
1588 Sept 4: Leicester died; bequests to his 'base son'.
1591 Sept 23: was to marry Frances Vavasour;
Oct 24: commanded from court; Oct 27: has married Margaret Cavendish.
1594 October, end: at court before first voyage; Nov 17: near Hants;

December, end: Voyage to West Indies, described (returned May 1595).
1595 Nov 17: in Accession Day Tilt, described in verse.
1596: knighted at Cadiz.
In Tournaments 1591-1602: see 'Court entertainments': Tilters.
Dungannon, Lord, later Earl of Tyrone: see O'Neill, Hugh.
Dunkellin, Lord, later Earl of Clanricarde: see Bourke.

Dunne, Dr Daniel (c.1550-1617), lawyer:
1602 Aug 29: took leave.
Trade Commissioner; 7 September 1602-May 1603.

Dyer, (Sir) Edward (1543-1607):
1565 Nov 11-13: in tournament.
1573 May 11: court news of Earl of Leicester and others.
1575 Sept 4/10: Woodstock entertainment ends with his Song in the Oak.
1579 Oct 9: court news for Earl of Leicester.
1584 Special Ambassador to Low Countries: January 31-February 28.
1589 Special Ambassador to Denmark: 1 October 1589-15 March 1590.
1591 May 12: Lord Burghley's letter to him (in Prague).
See also: Anecdotes (Dyer).

Dyer, Sir James (c.1509-1582), lawyer:
Chief Justice of Common Pleas: 22 January 1559-1582.
1582 March 24: died; bequest to Queen.
1585 April 4: his heir Richard Dyer knighted.

Dymock, John (c.1493-1585):
Jewel merchant, of Fenchurch Street, London.
1560 December, end: his court news.
1561 New Year: his court news; Jan 14: left for Sweden, with a painter;
Feb 20: Swedish news; April, start: audiences with King Eric;
May 24: imprisoned on return to England; May 25: comment;
Sept 13: De Quadra's news.
1567 June 2: Emperor's Ambassador to have his house.
1578 July 21: Scots envoy to have his house.
1580 June 8: Spanish Ambassador is offered his house.

Dymoke, Sir Edward (I) (c.1508-1567):
1559 Jan 15: Queen's Champion at Coronation Feast;
his 'fee' paid to Sir Robert Dymoke, his son.

Dymoke, Sir Edward (II) (c.1557-1624), son of Sir Robert Dymoke:
1599 Aug 15: is the Queen's 'born Champion'.

Edmondson, Thomas (c.1563-1639):
1592 Agent to France, and Ambassador's Secretary: 1 June 1592-Dec 1595.
1596 March 22: sends news that the Ambassador, Sir Henry Unton, is dying;
March 31: has been sent from King of France with condolences;
May 17: appointed French Secretary; May 22: describes necessaries for an
Agent to France; Aug 19: memo for requirements for the new Ambassador.
1597 Special Ambassador to France: April 12-June 2.
Agent to France: 12 September 1597-June 1599.
1598 Dec 4: with Master of Gray, in France; Queen's ironical letter.
1599 June 29: sworn a Clerk of the Council Extraordinary;
Dec 23,28: going to Spanish Netherlands.
1600 Special Ambassador to Spanish Netherlands: Jan 6-Feb 17;
Jan 26: Queen's anger; Feb 17: at court on return;
Feb 21: met Archduke's envoy; March 3,5: to return to Netherlands.
Special Ambassador to Spanish Netherlands: March 12-April 9.
April 12: at court on return; April 19: to be a Peace Commissioner.
May 10: took leave. Peace Commissioner: May 15-August 2.

June 23,24: briefly at court from France; Aug 7: at court on return.
1601 Special Ambassador to France: June 12-August 9, and August 22-30.
1602 July 12: court news; Aug 3, Sept 1: court news for Earl of Shrewsbury.
See also: Ambassadors to France.

Edwards, Richard (1525-1566):

Master of Children of Chapel Royal: 27 Oct 1561-1566.
1564 Christmas: his *Damon and Pythias* acted at court.
1565 Oct 14: as a 'Post' presented a challenge for a tournament;
Nov 11: at start of tournament.
1566 Sept 2,4: his *Palamon and Arcite* acted at Oxford for Queen;
Sept 5: Queen's comment; Oct 31: died.

Effingham, Lord Howard of: see Howard of Effingham, Lord.

Egerton, (Sir) Thomas (1540-1617), lawyer:

2nd wife: Elizabeth (More): *see Court: Women (Wolley).*
3rd wife: Alice, Countess of Derby: *see Court: Women (Derby).*
Solicitor-General: 28 June 1581-May 1592.
1589 April 18: speech at Earl of Arundel's trial.
1592 Attorney-General: 28 May 1592-April 1594.
1593 Nov 28: spoke at Richard Hesketh's Trial for high treason.
1594 March 24: knighted.
Master of the Rolls: 10 April 1594-1603 (from 1596 also Lord Keeper).
1595 Jan 20: Queen will use his opinion as to a new Solicitor-General.
1596 Lord Keeper: 6 May 1596-1603 (title then changed to Lord Chancellor).
May 6: ceremony described; May 9: praised;
July 1: speech on Queen's behalf.
1597 May 15: bought Queen's picture;
Oct 24: speech at Opening of Parliament;
Dec 5: is instructed to make Lord Thomas Howard a peer;
Dec 25: Earl of Essex to be Earl Marshal.
1598 speeches: Feb 9: at Closing of Parliament; Feb 14: at Star Chamber;
April 30: at Lord Mayor's knighting; July 6: at Star Chamber.
1599 June 28: speech on Queen's behalf;
Oct 1: Earl of Essex in his custody at York House, his official residence;
Oct 4: court news; Nov 29: speech on Queen's behalf concerning Essex's
mis-government; Nov 30: speech described.
1600 Jan 21: 2nd wife Elizabeth died; Jan 24: his grief;
Jan 26: Queen's message; March 20: Essex left York House; June 2: Essex to
be there for a 'hearing', on June 5; June 12: speech on Queen's behalf;
July 1: Essex at York House; Oct 20: 3rd marriage, to Countess of Derby.
1601 Aug 22: new Latin Secretary appointed at York House; Oct 27: speech
at Opening of Parliament; Nov 3: Sir Robert Cecil summarised the speech.
1602 July 31-Aug 3: Queen's visit, Harefield, Middx, entertainment,
lottery, his provisions; Aug 14: comment; Aug 25: Queen did not accept
his step-daughters to serve her. *See also: 'Miscellaneous': Harefield.*

Elizabeth, Queen: her special favourites:

Butler, Thomas (Earl of Ormond); Devereux, Robert (Earl of Essex);
Dudley, Lord Robert (later Earl of Leicester); Greville, Fulke;
Hatton, Sir Christopher; Heneage, Sir Thomas; Raleigh, Sir Walter.
Close women friends: see Court: Women at Court.
Principal suitors: see 'Prominent Foreigners'.

Errington, Nicholas:

1579 Special Ambassador to Scotland: September 15-December 30.
1580 Special Ambassador to Scotland: February 22-c.April 15.
1581 Special Ambassador to Scotland: October 28 (was denied audience).

Essex, Earls of: see Devereux, Robert and Walter.

Eure, Ralph 3rd Lord (1558-1617):

1602 July 20: chosen to be a Trade Commissioner: July 25: his reluctance, letters to and from Sir Robert Cecil; Aug 29: at court to take leave.

Trade Commissioner: 7 September 1602-May 1603.

Evesham, John:

1586 June 10-September: Voyage to the Azores; September-November: his high-ranking Spanish prisoner, Sarmiento, had audiences at Windsor.

Fane, Sir Thomas (died 1607):

1573 Aug 31: knighted at Dover.

1580 March, early: Queen godmother to son Francis.

1588 Lieutenant of Dover Castle, Kent: 1588-1603.

1596 Sept 9: attends Duke of Bouillon at Margate, Kent.

1599 May 12: Deputies from Hamburg at Dover.

1600 July 11: Germans at Dover, one incognito.

1601 Aug 21: news that King of France is coming to Calais;

Sept 1: Duke of Biron at Dover; Sept 2: difficulties providing horses.

1603 Jan 26: Venetian Agent at Dover.

Faunt, Nicholas (c.1558-1608):

Secretary to Sir Francis Walsingham 1578-1590.

1582 March 17, April 15, Aug 1, Dec 1: court news for Anthony Bacon.

1583 May 6,31: court news for Anthony Bacon.

1584 Feb 28, March 12; 1585 April 16: court news for Anthony Bacon.

Bacon returned to England in February 1592 after 12 years abroad.

1592 Nov 20; 1594 Jan 31, Feb 11,28: court news for Anthony Bacon.

Fenner, Captain William, sea-captain:

1585 April 16: is 'the Queen's sworn servant'.

1589 July 17: described the English forces at Lisbon.

1593 May 21: sent to Boulogne.

Fenton, Captain Edward (died 1603):

1582 March 18: preparing for Voyage eastwards;

April 2: chaplain joined him; May 1: sailed on 'troublesome voyage';

Nov 17: off Brazil (returned June 1583).

Ferrers, Thomas:

Of the Merchant Adventurers' Company.

1596 May 18: passes on 'false reports' from Stade.

1599 Jan 12: at court; Queen's esteem.

Special Ambassador to Denmark: April 19-August 30.

Fiennes, Gregory, 10th Lord Dacre of the South (1539-1594):

Wife: Anne Sackville: see *Court: Women (Dacre)*.

1594 Sept 25: died: note on the disputed succession.

1595 May 14: widowed Lady Dacre died; bequests to Queen and courtiers.

1598 Dec 8: Earl of Essex held a 'Marshal's court' on the succession.

Fisher, Jasper (by 1528-1579):

One of the Queen's goldsmiths.

1572 July 15: Queen's proposed visit, Bishopsgate, London.

1573 March 6-9: Queen's visit, 'Fisher's Folly', Bishopsgate.

1578 May 12: supplied velvet cloak for the Queen.

Fitton, Sir Edward (c.1548-1606):

Daughter: Mary Fitton: see *Court: Women (Fitton)*.

1575 May 18: had escorted Earl of Kildare from Ireland;

June 7/13: at Hatfield with the Queen.

1601 Jan 26: court scandal: daughter Mary, a Maid of Honour, is with child by Earl of Pembroke; committed to private custody; March 21: Pembroke in

prison; April 22: Sir Edward's note to his daughter Anne; he took Mary home to Cheshire in May; April 26: Pembroke released, committed to his own London house; Aug 26: Pembroke, now in Wiltshire, complains that the Queen prefers 'sweet Sir Edward before me'; sequel.

Fitzalan, Henry, 12th Earl of Arundel (1512-1580):

Privy Councillor: 1546-1580.

Lord Steward of the Household: 1553-summer 1564.

1558 Nov 23: in Brussels as Peace Commissioner; Dec 10: has returned; Dec 29: has hopes of marrying the Queen.

1559 Jan 15: at Coronation Feast; May 29: 'labouring' to marry Queen; Aug 5-10: Queen's visit, Nonsuch, Surrey; Aug 15: his musicians; Oct 29: dispute with Sir William Pickering at court.

1560 Feb 2,15: quarrel with Lord Admiral Clinton;

April 22-24: Garter Lieutenant; July 21: letter.

1561 May 17-18: Garter Lieutenant at Installation; Aug 30: criticised.

1563 July 26-31: Queen's visit, Nonsuch.

1564 April 22-24: Garter Lieutenant; Aug 22: has resigned as Lord Steward; Nov 21: is confined to his house; Nov 26: has offended the Queen.

1565 Jan 1: at liberty; July 31: Spanish Ambassador at Nonsuch;

Oct 29-31: Queen's visit, Nonsuch; Dec 11: has leave to go to Italy.

1566 Feb 25: with Cecilia of Sweden; March 16: left for Italy.

1567 Jan 21-27: Queen's visit to Nonsuch, in his absence;

Feb 10: Queen's visit to Arundel House, also in his absence;

March 16: Queen's letter to; April 17: at court on return;

April 22-24: Garter Lieutenant.

1568 Nov 24: Commissioner for case against Queen of Scots.

1569 March 1,13: a friend of Roberto Ridolphi (a Catholic plotter);

June 15: had intended to arrest Sir William Cecil; Sept 29: questioned about Duke of Norfolk's marriage plans; Sept 30, Oct 3,8,10,18, Nov 8: confined to his lodgings at court; Nov 12: can go riding; Dec 2: named in rebel earls' Protestation; Dec 5: has been released, to go to his house.

1570 March 27: still confined;

March 31: released; April 4: at court.

1571 Sept 29: under arrest at Nonsuch; Oct 6: summoned to court.

1574 Oct 19-22: Queen's visit, Nonsuch.

1576 May 15-17: Queen's visit, Nonsuch.

1577 July 4: Queen's proposed visit, Sussex.

1580 Feb 24: died in London.

Succeeded by grandson Philip Howard.

FitzGarrett (or Garrett), Edward (1529-1590):

Daughter: Elizabeth Garrett: *see Court: Women (Garrett)*.

Gentleman Pensioner 1549; Lieutenant of Gentlemen Pensioners c.1554-1590.

1563 Aug 3: Queen's visit, Stanwell, Middlesex.

1569 Sept 27,30: sent to Duke of Norfolk; expenses; Oct 2: his orders.

1574 July 7: Queen's visit, Stanwell.

FitzGerald, Gerald, 11th Earl of Kildare (1525-1585):

1561 May 8: arrived at court. Returned to Ireland in autumn.

1562 New Year: escorted Shane O'Neill to England; Jan 4: at court.

1575 May 18: in England as a prisoner; June 2: under guard in London. In custody in England until December 1578.

1582 April 2: to be sent to England; June 6: arrived; sent to Tower.

1583 June 18: to keep 3 miles distant from the court.

1585 Nov 16: died in London; succeeded by son Henry.

FitzGerald, Gerald, Lord Gerald (died 1580):

1st son of 11th Earl of Kildare:

Daughter: Lettice Garrett: *see Court: Women (Garrett)*.

1577 Feb 16: may marry Lady Mary Vere.

1578 married Katherine Knollys, daughter of Sir Francis Knollys.

1579 April 27: Lord 'Garrett' imprisoned after a 'fray' (to May 3);
May 12: at court; July 31: his men are to keep the peace.
1580 June 30: burial after 'untimely death'.

FitzGerald, Gerald, 14th Earl of Desmond (died 1583):

1562 Feb 6: summoned to England; June 7: in keeping of Lord Treasurer;
June 7: his faults described; June 18: made submission to Queen;
July 13: note on his 39 servants. Returned to Ireland in December 1563.
1565 Feb 8: summoned to England after attacking Earl of Ormond;
May 12: not to come to court;
July 25: summoned to court, later made submission.
1566 Jan 6: ordered to keep the peace; Jan 7: to leave for Ireland.
1567 Dec 14: brought in custody from Ireland with brother Sir John Desmond;
both put into the Tower (until September 1570).
1568 July 12: Desmond made submission to the Council;
July 14: Desmond and Sir John made submission to the Queen.
1570 Oct 17: in poverty in Kent, with Sir John Desmond.
1573 Jan 6,8: at court with Sir John; Jan 10,13: gifts of apparel;
Jan 21: at court before returning to Ireland;
June 18: James FitzGerald (Desmond's young son) remaining in England.
1578 Oct 27: a gown for the Countess of Desmond.
1579 Jan 8: Countess's gown not yet delivered.
1582 Jan 3: Sir John Desmond's ring sent to Queen after his death.
1583 Nov 11: Earl of Desmond killed in Ireland; Earl of Ormond sent
his head to the Queen.
1597 May 16: Countess is returning to Ireland from England;
had been in great favour with the Queen and had a pension.

FitzGerald, Henry, 12th Earl of Kildare (1562-1597):

Wife: Frances Howard: *see Court: Women (Kildare)*.

1591 April 14: quarrelled with Earl of Essex;
April, end: Queen godmother to daughter.
1594 May 26: Queen's letter concerning his 'ill usage' of his wife.
1597 Aug 1: died in Ireland; succeeded by brother William.
1599 April 12/13: William, 13th Earl, was shipwrecked and drowned on
his way to Ireland; unmarried, succeeded by his cousin.

FitzGerald, James (1571-1601), restored as Earl of Desmond, 1600:

1582 Aug 28: mother asked for him to be brought to England from Dublin.
1583 Nov 11: after his father 14th Earl of Desmond's death the Irish
Justices asked for him to be brought to the Tower of London.
1584 July 9: sent from Ireland to the Tower, where he remained until 1600.
1597 May 16: Countess of Desmond, mother, is returning to Ireland.
1600 June 27: James FitzThomas, 'false' Earl of Desmond', has escaped in
Ireland; his cousin James should be released from Tower and sent there;
July 11: Queen reluctant; July 19,27: is to be sent over;
Aug 2,6: Queen still reluctant; Aug 18: released from Tower;
Aug 29: he 'may prove a Robin Hood'; Sept 24: to come with Captain Price;
Sept 25: payments for him; Sept 27: left London;
Sept 28: his patent as new Earl not yet signed; Sept 30: has a pension;
Oct 1: peerage restored, Earl of Desmond;
Oct 2: at Bristol; Oct 8: Queen still reluctant; he is still at Bristol;
Oct 14: arrived in Ireland.
1601 Feb 5: may return to England; April 1: is in London;
April 30: is well used; May 4: may marry;
Oct 31: needs a horse for Accession Day Tilt;
Nov 11: died and was buried at Greenwich; his illegitimate child;
Nov 16: his servants' poverty.

Fitzwilliam, Hugh (c.1534-1577):

Agent to France: 13 July 1566-January 1567.

1570 June 28: court news;
Aug 31: news of treason trial, Norwich.

Fitzwilliam, Sir William (1526-1599):

1561 Aug 19,20: at court from Ireland.
1571 Lord Deputy of Ireland: 11 December 1571-5 August 1575.
1575 April 15: dispute with Earl of Essex in Ireland; Nov 26: at court.
1578 Sept 19: Queen's visit, Theydon Garnon, Essex.
1584 Dec 21: notes that Parliament has been adjourned.
1585 Feb 27, March 2: journal of proceedings in the Commons.
1587 Oct 27: sends letter allegedly from Sir John Perrot.
1588 Lord Deputy of Ireland: 17 February 1588-August 1594.
1588 March 3: took leave of the Queen.
1590 Feb 16: sends another letter allegedly from Sir John Perrot.
1594 May 26: Queen's letter concerning Earl and Countess of Kildare;
Aug 11: was replaced as Lord Deputy; Aug 29: coming to court.
1599 June 22: died in Northants; will quoted.

Fleetwood, William (c.1525-1594), lawyer:

1562 June 14: note about a courtesan.
1571 Recorder of London: 1571-1592.
1576 Nov 4: at Portuguese Ambassador's in search of English Catholics;
Nov 5: search described; Nov 7: letter from prison; Queen's instructions;
Nov 19: released from prison.
1577 July 30: news of 'Black Assize'; Nov 10: news of Marquis of Havrech.
1578 Jan 23/Feb 12: assaulted by a Rider of the Queen's Stable;
July 21: news of a Scots envoy.
1582 Jan 4: news of rogues and the Queen;
May 5: described Chief Justice's admission;
May 6: his speech at court at Lord Mayor's knighting.
1583 July 18: complaints of young courtiers.
1584 June 18: news of an Italian musician;
Oct 1: slander of Earl of Shrewsbury;
Nov 23: in Commons caused John Puckering to be named as Speaker.
1585 July 7: described types of thieves (and Robert Greene's description).
1586 Sept 7: Queen's birthday celebrations in London.
1589 Aug 22: orders from Privy Council about soldiers.
1590 Jan 1: writes that River Thames is frozen.

Fleming, Thomas (1544-1613), lawyer:

Recorder of London: 1594-1595.
1595 Solicitor-General: 6 Nov 1595-1604.
1595 Nov 6: Queen's comment.

Fletcher, Dr Giles (1546-1611):

1587 Agent to Hanse Towns: end May-October.
1588 Special Ambassador to Russia: 6 June 1588-August 1589.
1589 Sept 2: his report to the Queen.
1591 end: book on Russia, dedicated to Queen.
1598 Special Ambassador to Low Countries: May 23-July.

Fletcher, Richard (c.1544-1596):

Dean of Peterborough: 1583-1589.
1587 Feb 12: court sermon; Aug 1: at funeral of Queen of Scots.
1589 Bishop of Bristol: 1589-1593.
1591 Chief Almoner: 5 February 1591-1596; lived mainly at Chelsea.
1592 May 21: lent 'Bess of Hardwick' his barge, at Chelsea.
1593 Bishop of Worcester: February 1593-1595.
1594 March 16: theft from him at Chelsea; Dec 2: nominated Bp of London.
1595 Bishop of London: 10 January 1595-June 1596.

1595 Feb 23: suspended until July after marrying (2) Lady Baker;
April 15: is not to act as Almoner at Maundy; Nov 17: Paul's Cross sermon.
1596 April 8: at Maundy; June 15: died; criticism of his second marriage.

Florio, John (1553-1625), teacher of languages:

1578 end: *Florio his First Fruits*.

1585 Sept 14: in service of two French Ambassadors.

Father Michelangelo dedicated book on metals to Queen: 1563 March 12.

Flower, Francis (died 1597):

1588 Feb 20: co-author of court play, *Misfortunes of Arthur*.

1596 Gentleman Pensioner: 1596-1597.

1597 Feb 16: has died; bequests.

Forman, Simon (1552-1611), astrologer, physician:

1574 Sept 3: oration to the Queen, in Wiltshire.

1592 Oct 18: note on Emilia Bassano, Lord Hunsdon's mistress.

1599 Aug 17: muster at St James's.

1600 Oct 10: note on Sir Anthony Sherley.

1601 Nov 11: note of Earl of Desmond's death.

Fortescue, (Sir) John (1533-1607):

Master of the Great Wardrobe: 25 March 1559-1607.

1567 Feb 10: Queen's warrant for apparel, etc.

1572 Aug 1-4: Queen's visit, Mursley, Bucks.

1573 Nov 30: assaulted by Lord Grey and his men in London; Dec 1: sequel.

1587 July 10: will deliver 'blacks' to Earl of Rutland;

Aug 1: provided black cloth for funeral of Queen of Scots.

1589 Privy Councillor: 10 February 1589-1607.

Chancellor of the Exchequer: June 1589-1603.

1592 April 7: warrant for liveries for Raleigh and the Guard;

Oct 30: now knighted; Carrack Commissioner.

1593 Feb 26: speech in Commons.

1594 June 10-12: Queen's visit, Hendon, Middx.

1596 Jan 2,13: court news concerning Roger Booth; May 30: at court.

1597 Sept 13,14: to answer Danish envoys; Nov 14: message to Commons.

1598 Aug 4: was sent for the Great Seal on Lord Burghley's death.

1599 July 2: requests knighthood for nephew;

July 22: money for linen and a diamond;

Aug 20: denies his servant has spread rumours about the Queen.

Oct 18: grand-daughter born at Whitehall Palace.

1600 Oct 6: Commission to sell royal plate and jewels.

1601 Aug 8: listed jewels in Tower;

Sept 24: Chancellor of Duchy of Lancaster.

1602 July 8: Queen plans to visit, in Bucks (no visit).

Foxe, John: see Author Index.

Freake (or Freke), Edmund (c.1516-1591):

Bishop of Rochester; Queen's Almoner: March 1572-1575.

1574 end: *Introduction to the love of God*, dedicated to the Queen.

1575 Bishop of Norwich: November 1575-1584.

1578 Aug 16-22: Queen's visit, Norwich; Aug 16: the Bishop's wife.

1584 Bishop of Worcester: 1584-1591.

Frobisher, (Sir) Martin (c.1535-1594), explorer:

1576 June 8: on River Thames at Greenwich, Queen's message;

June 9: took leave; June 15: embarked on first Voyage to find North-West Passage to China; Oct 2: returned.

1577 May 18: took leave; May 26: embarked on second Voyage;

July 20: arrived in North America; Sept 24: at court on his return.

1578 May 21: took leave; May 31: began third Voyage; June 20: went ashore;
Oct 1: at Bristol after unsuccessful Voyage; Nov 17: trumpeters at Bristol.
1585 Sept 14: embarked with Drake for West Indies and Florida.
1587 July 30: his court news.
1588 April 13: news of Spanish Armada;
May 23: flagship, *The Triumph*; July 26: knighted at sea.
1589 Aug 4: sent prisoners to court.
1590 July 12: sent a French Captain to court.
1592 May 7: brought Sir Walter Raleigh orders from the Queen.

Fulke, William: see Author Index.

Gargrave, Sir Thomas (1495-1579):

1559 Jan 28: Speaker of Commons; Feb 6: led Deputation to court;
May 8: Close of Parliament.

Garrett, Edward: see FitzGarrett.

Garrett, Lord: see FitzGerald, Gerald Lord Gerald.

Gascoigne, George (c.1534-October 1577):

1572 September, end: masque for marriages of Lord Montagu's children.
1572 end: *Fruits of War*.
1575 June 16: *Noble Art of Hunting*;
July 9-27: described and contributed to Kenilworth entertainment for Queen.
1575 end: *Glass of Government*. Play.
1576 Jan 1: *Tale of Hemetes*, dedicated to the Queen; Nov 21: at court.
1577 Jan 1: *Grief of Joy*, dedicated to the Queen.
1577 end: his list of court ladies, in *Grief of Joy*.

Gates, Sir Henry (c.1515-1589):

1565 Nov 11-13: in tournament, as a 'Patron'.
1570 Special Ambassador to Scotland, January 3-29.

Gawdy, Philip (1562-1617):

Esquire for the Body; sent letters from London to family with court news.
1587 April 6; May 26; Oct 27; Nov 11,16,24; Dec 1,8,14,19.
1588 Feb 9; May 9; June 13,18; Nov 10,29; 1589 May 2.
1591 March 8: is going on Azores Voyage; Sept 2: on Grenville's ship
The Revenge; captured and imprisoned; returned to England Sept 1592.
1592 Dec 8; 1593 June 22; Dec 7,13.
1594 Feb 22; May 2,3; June 7; Aug 25,29; Sept 16.
1599 Nov 16,23,30; 1600 June 5: describes a visit to Bath; Nov 21.
1601 June 18; 1602 April 26; May 12; June 27; Dec 10; 1603 May 2.

Gerald, Lord: see FitzGerald, Gerald Lord Gerald.

Gerard, (Sir) Gilbert (died 1593), lawyer:

Attorney-General: 22 Jan 1559-May 1581.
1578 Dec 15: letter about Earl of Clanricarde.
1579 July 5: knighted, at Greenwich.
1581 Master of the Rolls: 30 May 1581-1593; 1593 Feb 4: died.

Gerard, (Sir) Thomas (I) (c.1564-1618), son of Sir Gilbert Gerard:

1597 New Year gift to Queen; May 20: Queen tore his Patent.
Knight Marshal: 23 May 1597-1603.
1599 Sept 29: dispute with Lord Grey, on the way to Nonsuch.
1600 April 19,20: horses and lodgings for Governor of Dieppe;
Aug 11: preparations for Barbary Ambassador.
1602 Nov 19: had delivered his *impresa* himself at tournament.
In Tournaments 1584-1602: see 'Court entertainments': Tilters.

Gerard, Sir Thomas (II) (died 1601):

1570 Sept 2: in conspiracy to free Queen of Scots; Dec 13: at court.

1571 July 14: sent to the Tower after a new plot.

1573 April 26: has been released from Tower.

Gifford, George (1553-1613):

Wife: Eleanor Brydges: see *Court: Women (Brydges)*.

Gentleman Pensioner: 1578-1613.

In Tournaments 1581-1585: see 'Court entertainments': Tilters.

Gilbert, Adrian (c.1541-1628), brother of Sir Humphrey Gilbert:

1584 Feb 6: Letters Patent for voyages of exploration to China.

1596 March 16: sends news that Queen would like a parrot; sequel.

Gilbert, Sir Humphrey (c.1539-1583):

1565 end: in disputation before Queen, with reasons for a North-East Passage to China.

1572 Nov 6: secretly at court on return from a siege.

1582 April 26: fitting out ships to go to Florida (no voyage).

1583 March 15: Queen's jewel for him; May 3: jewel described;

June 11: sailed for Newfoundland;

Aug 5: took possession of Newfoundland;

Sept 9: drowned on his way home.

See also: 'Miscellaneous': Queen Elizabeth's Academy.

Giles, Nathaniel (c.1558-1634):

Master of Choristers of St George's Chapel, Windsor: 8 June 1585-1634.

1597 Master of Children of the Chapel Royal: 9 June 1597-1634.

Giles, Thomas:

Master of the Children of St Paul's: 1585-c.1600.

1585 April 26: authorised to train children in music and singing.

Gilpin, George (1514-1602):

1582 Agent at Imperial Diet, Germany: July 3-Sept 20.

1583 June 23: describes Alasco of Poland.

1585 April 24: Dutch States will offer Queen their Sovereignty.

1588 Interpreter for Councillor on Dutch Council: 8 Nov 1588-June 1593.

1593 Councillor on Dutch Council: 30 June 1593-1602.

Glover, Robert: see Subject Indexes: Heraldry and Heraldry.

Goodman, Gabriel (1528-1601):

Dean of Westminster: 13 August 1561-1601.

1575 Oct 27: Lady Russell had his lodgings, where her child was born.

1588 December, end: young son's recollections of the Queen.

1599 Nov 28: Barrett, a royal chaplain, committed to his custody.

1601 June 17: died at Westminster.

Gorges, (Sir) Arthur (1557-1625), nephew of Sir Thomas Gorges:

Gentleman Pensioner: c.1580-c.1604.

1580 March 18: after court dispute sent to Marshalsea Prison.

1584 Oct 14: 1st marriage, to Douglas Howard (1571-1590), heiress.

1588 Feb 19: in a 'Show' at court.

1592 July 26: describes Raleigh's violent dispute with Sir George Carew.

1593 Sept 26: escorted Vidame de Chartres.

1597 Jan 4: clandestine marriage, to Earl of Lincoln's daughter; banished from court.

Oct 29: has been knighted by Earl of Essex on Islands Voyage.

1599 Nov 13: gift for Queen and verses sung to her at Chelsea, Middx.

1600 July 15: father-in-law Earl of Lincoln in prison;

his complaints about Lincoln;

Oct 10: daughter Ambrosia, a great heiress, died; Nov 8: sequel.
1601 Sept 7: a 'guide' to the Duke of Biron, visiting England.

Gorges, (Sir) Thomas (1536-1610):

Wife: Helena, Lady Marquis of Northampton (née Snakenborg):

see *Court: Women (Northampton)*.

1565 Nov 11-13: in tournament.

1571 Groom of the Privy Chamber (Dec 31).

1576 Oct 19: has secretly married: wife's letter.

1578 Aug 7: Queen godmother to daughter Elizabeth.

1582 Special Ambassador to Sweden, end April-August.

1586 Gentleman of the Robes; knighted.

Nov 4: sent to recall Earl of Leicester from Holland.

1587 April 5: in 'course of the field', Greenwich;

April 7: sent to dying Duchess of Somerset.

1592 Nov 22, Dec 1,2: with Dr John Dee.

1595 July 16: sent to Drake and Hawkins, Plymouth; July 31-Aug 1: at court.

1596 Jan 28,29: sent twice to Mrs Dent, of Mitcham;

Sept 26: Queen recommends a marriage between one of his daughters
and a son of Edward Griffin, a Catholic (no marriage).

1599 Feb 12: daughter Frances married Thomas Tyringham; Queen's gifts.

1601 Oct 31: would like cousin to succeed him in the Privy Chamber.

Gower, George: see Subject Indexes: Painters.

Greene, Robert: see Author Index.

Grenville, Sir Richard (c.1542-1591):

1591 March 8: going to Azores; April, start: sailed;

Sept 2: died aboard *The Revenge* after great heroism;

sequel: Raleigh's account; Tennyson's poem.

Gresham, (Sir) Thomas (1519-1579):

1558 Nov 20: at Hatfield: to be Queen's principal financial agent.

1559 Oct 29: news from Antwerp; Dec 20: to borrow money; knighted.

1560 Agent to the Low Countries: 5 February 1560-April 1563.

1560 July 21: in London, Queen's proposed visit to Mercers' Feast.

1561 Aug 30: Swedish news, sent from Antwerp.

1563 Sept 29-Oct 7: at Antwerp; his complaints.

1564 Sept 11: Queen's proposed visit; Sept 12-13: visit, Osterley, Middx.

1565 Sept 13: Queen's visit, Osterley.

1566 Jan 17: courtiers at Osterley;

Aug 7: at Sempringham; left for Antwerp.

1567 Jan 12: at court on return; Jan 27-Feb 1: Queen's visit, Osterley;

March 9: news from Antwerp; May 6: in London with a sword ordered by Queen.

1568 Sept 10,11,13: received and lodged Cardinal de Châtillon, in London;

Sept 18-23: Cardinal was at Osterley (then at Reading).

1569 Feb 5: with a Flemish Ambassador;

June, start: Lady Mary Grey in his custody, to 1572;

July 26: to raise money on Queen of Navarre's jewels.

1570 July 18: Queen's visit, Osterley.

1571 Jan 23: Queen's visit, Bishopsgate, and visit to Royal Exchange,

London, founded by Gresham; June 7-9: Queen's visit, Osterley.

1573 Aug 3/6: Queen's visit, Mayfield, Sussex.

1574 Feb 18-20: Queen's visit, Osterley; Nov 6: preparations;

Nov 20: Queen's visit, Osterley.

1576 March 6: gave a dinner, Gresham House, London;

May 10-12: Queen's visit, Osterley.

1577 July 9: Earl of Leicester going to Osterley.

1578 February, start: Queen's proposed visit, Osterley.

1579 Jan 22-25: Duke Casimir at his London house, and Jan 27: at Osterley;

Nov 21: died, in London; bequest for Gresham Lectures.

See also: *Ambassadors to Low Countries*.
Also: 'Anecdotes' (Gresham); 'Miscellaneous': Osterley.

Gresham, Lady Anne (died 1596), wife/widow of Sir Thomas Gresham:
1564 New Year gift of a horse to the Queen.
1592 February, start: Queen's proposed visit; April 7-10: visit, Osterley.
1594 June 3-7: Queen's visit, Osterley, Middx.
1595 Dec 27: Roger Booth in prison after her accusation of forgery.
1596 Jan 2: Lady Edmondess, the Queen, and Booth; Jan 13: sequel.

Greville, Fulke (1554-1628):
1579 Feb 1,2: in tournament;
Aug 27: described tennis court quarrel between Oxford and Sidney.
1581 May 15-16: challenger in tournament, described.
1582 Special Ambassador to Low Countries: March 24-April 7.
1585 Sept 7,21: attended Don Antonio on his arrival in England.
1586 Sept 22: described Sir Philip Sidney at Battle of Zutphen.
1594 May 27: is Francis Bacon's friend; June 17: with the Queen.
1597 July 6: sent to court by Earl of Essex.
1598 Treasurer of the Navy: 21 December 1598-1603.
1599 Aug 9: to be Rear-Admiral.
1601 Jan 13: awaited Duke Orsino on the Thames;
Oct 17: father, Sir Fulke Greville, asks to buy Warwick Castle.
1602 June 27: went to Plymouth to a captured ship; Aug 12: had been
at court; Sept 23: letter to Countess of Shrewsbury;
Sept 25: Queen keeps him at court; his poem;
Oct 12: court news; Dec 28: hopes to be a Councillor.
In Tournaments 1579-1591: see 'Court entertainments': Tilters.
See also: Court: Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber.

Grey, (Sir) Henry (1547-1614), son of Lord John Grey:
Wife: Anne (Windsor): *see Court: Women (Grey)*.
1568 July 13: Queen's visit, Pyrgo, Havering, Essex.
1569 Gentleman Pensioner: 1569-1603.
1571 May 1,2,6: in tournaments (prize); Dec 17: in tournament.
1574 July 4: Queen godmother to daughter Elizabeth.
1576 Aug 1/4: Queen's visit, Pyrgo.
1587 Nov 12: knighted, at Richmond.
1589 Jan 18: may be made a baron.
Lieutenant of Gentlemen Pensioners, 1589-1603.
1596 Aug 8: Master of the Buckhounds.
1597 Aug 20/30: Queen's visit, Pyrgo, Havering, Essex.
In Tournaments 1571-1587: see 'Court entertainments': Tilters.

Grey, Lord John (died 1564):
Nieces: Lady Catherine Grey; Lady Mary Grey: *see Court: Women (Grey)*.
1559 July 2: court news for Lord Robert Dudley.
1561 July 16: Queen's visit, Pyrgo, Havering, Essex.
1563 Aug 30: has custody of niece, Lady Catherine Grey.
1564 April-May: incriminated by John Hales; May 1: in custody;
Nov 19: died, at Pyrgo; Nov 26: Sir William Cecil's comment.

Grey of Wilton, Arthur, 14th Lord (1536-1593):
1565 February/April: Queen godmother to daughter Elizabeth;
Nov 11-13: in tournament.
1568 Aug 10-13: Queen's visit, Whaddon, Bucks.
1572 April 24: elected K.G; June 17: installed K.G.
1573 Nov 30: assaulted John Fortescue; Dec 1: imprisoned, to May 1574.
1577 April 22: Queen displeased with him.
1580 Lord Deputy of Ireland: by 1 July 1580-October 1582.
July 5,15: post-horses; Aug 12: in Ireland; Secretary: Edmund Spenser;

Aug 29: Lady Grey's horses and carts; Nov 9: fort at Smerwick surrendered to him; prisoners slaughtered; Nov 27: sent Captain to court with the news.
1581 May 1: bequest from Sir William Gerard; Dec 4: comment on Raleigh.
1582 March 19: criticised at court; July 12: summoned by Queen;
Sept 22: at court on return;
Oct 14: Walter Raleigh's controversy with him;
Nov 2: no longer Lord Deputy; Dec 3: Henry VIII would have executed him.
1585 Sept 5: may be sent to command in Low Countries.
1587 Nov 27: in Council of War.
1588 May 23: Garter Commissioner.
1593 Oct 14: died; succeeded by son Thomas.

Grey of Wilton, Thomas, 15th Lord (c.1575-1614):

1597 Oct 29: displeased Queen; Nov 5: sequel.
1598 July 21: letter about Earl of Essex; Nov 17,19: in first tournaments.
1599 Sept 29: dispute with Sir Thomas Gerard, on the way to Nonsuch.
1600 Jan 23: challenged Earl of Southampton; Jan 24: going to Ireland;
May 3: Earl's response; June 9: in Low Countries;
Aug 3: Queen intervened to stop a duel; letters; Oct 3,10: in London.
1601 Jan 9: assaulted Earl of Southampton, in London; sent to Fleet Prison;
Jan 20: confesses his fault; Feb 3: has been released.
In Tournaments 1598-1602: see 'Court entertainments': Tilters.

Grey of Wilton, William, 13th Lord (c.1508-1562):

1559 Dec 16: Warden of East and Middle Marches.
1560 March 28: led army into Scotland;
May 7: unsuccessful assault on Leith;
Aug 6: summoned to court; Aug 19: at court.
Governor of Berwick: 5 November 1560-1562.
1562 Dec 14: died; succeeded by son Arthur.

Grindal, Edmund (c.1519-1583):

Bishop of London: 21 December 1559-May 1570.

1563 July 17: advice during plague;
Aug 21: his *Form of Meditation*;
Dec 21: his psalm and prayer.
1564 Jan 21,22: new Thanksgiving;
Jan 24: with envoy from Wurttemberg;
Oct 3: sermon at Emperor's Obsequies praised.
1565 Feb 14: report on varieties in church services.
1567 May 30: has a Greek manuscript for Queen.
1568 Sept 10,11,15: declines to lodge Cardinal de Châtillon.
1569 July 24: at court, concerning Savoy Hospital; Sept 5: his news.
1570 Feb 4,5: Bishop of Ross in his custody.
Archbishop of York: 22 May 1570-February 1576.
1572 Jan 29: warns of danger to Queen;
June 1: in bishops' deputation at court.
1575 March 4: asks advice of Archbishop of Canterbury if Queen visits him;
March 17: Archbishop, Matthew Parker, replies.
1576 Archbishop of Canterbury: 15 February 1576-1583.
May 2: recommends his chaplain; June 12: discussion with the Queen on 'prophecyings'; Nov 18: Queen orders him to suppress prophecyings;
Dec 20: Queen receives his 'book' criticising her, quoted.
1577 Jan 30: Lent preachers at court; May 7: Queen orders bishops to suppress prophecyings; May 29: sequestered, confined to Lambeth Palace;
Nov 29,30: summoned to Council; too ill to attend.
1578 Jan 9: may be deprived; Jan 23: Queen 'much offended' with him.
1579 Oct 5: instructions for sermons to be preached.
1580 April 23: to provide prayers, after earthquake; April 30: prayers.
1583 Jan 5: to make collection for Geneva;
Jan 30: preparing to resign;

Feb 26, April 4: consulted on calendar reform;
July 6: died; bequest to Queen.

Guest, Edmund (1514-1577):

Bishop of Rochester: March 1560-1571.
1562 Queen's Almoner: 1562-1571.
1564 New Year gift to Queen;
March 23: to distribute Maundy at Eton and Windsor.
1571 Bishop of Salisbury: December 1571-1577.
1574 Sept 6-9: Queen's visit, Salisbury, Wilts.

Guildford, Sir Henry (died 1646):

Wife: Lady Elizabeth Somerset: *see Court: Women (Somerset)*.
1596 Nov 8: marriage at Essex House; Queen's gift; Spenser's poem.
1598 May 24: Queen godmother to son Edward.
1602 Aug 7: Queen's visit, Taplow, Bucks.

Haddon, Dr Walter (1516-1571), lawyer:

1558 end: poem for Queen; is now a Master of Requests.
1559 July 18: verses at Cobham, Kent.
1563 end: answer to Osorio's book.
1564 July 4: criticised a court sermon.
1565 Trade Commissioner: March-November.
1566 Trade Commissioner: April-June.

Hakluyt, Richard (1552-1616):

1583 Sept 1: translation from Aristotle, dedicated to Queen;
Sept 15: chaplain and secretary to new Ambassador to France, Stafford.
1584 Oct 5: MSS presented to the Queen: translation from Aristotle;
'Discourse of Western Planting'.
1589 Sept 1: *Principal Navigations*.

Hales, John (by 1516-1572):

1564 April 27: imprisoned for his book on the succession to the Crown;
April-May: interrogatories; May 1: to go to the Tower.
1566 Aug 17-19: Queen stayed at his Coventry house, occupied by brother
Stephen Hales (died 1574).

Hall, Arthur (1539-1605), former ward of Lord Burghley:

1574 Aug 4: at Sudeley, Gloucs, during Queen's visit.
1575 June 21: carts to bring his stuff to court.
1588 May 26,27: unwelcome suitor to widowed Countess of Sussex;
June 1: in prison; sequel.

Harborne, William (1552-1617):

1578 Agent to Turkey: 1 July 1578-early 1582, returned to England.
1582 Resident Ambassador to Turkey: 20 November 1582-December 1588.
Nov 20: Turkey Company's proposed gifts; Dec 3: news of him.
1583 Jan 14: sailed; April 24: presented Queen's gifts.
1588 Dec 24: in London after his triumphal return journey.

Harding, Dr Thomas (1516-1572):

1565 April, start: *A Confutation of An Apology of the Church of England*,
dedicated to the Queen.
1567 Oct 27: book answered by Bishop Jewel; comment by Gabriel Harvey.

Harington, (Sir) James, of Rutland (died 1592):

1565 May 3: Queen godmother to daughter; described; June 24: knighted.
1566 Aug 10: Queen's visit, Exton, Rutland.

Harington (Sir) John, of Rutland (c.1540-1613), son of Sir James Harington.

1584 Jan 15: knighted, in London.
1602 July 26: court news;
Dec 28: Sir Robert Sidney with him in Rutland.
Harington, John, of Somerset and London (c.1517-1582):
Wife: Isabella Markham: *see Court: Women (Harington)*.
1560 Aug 4: Queen godmother to son John.
1567 end: gifts to and from the Queen.
1569 end: obtained the Queen's poem 'The doubt of future foes' (quoted).

Harington, (Sir) John, of Somerset (1560-1612):
1558 Dec 14: description of sermon at Queen Mary's funeral.
1560 Aug 4: Queen godmother.
1563 March 20: recalls translating part of Foxe's 'Book of Martyrs'.
1567 end: describes Queen, reading and translating.
1574 Aug 23: description of Bath (1596).
1576 March 15: Queen sent him a copy of her speech in Parliament.
1579 end: Queen's gift of her translation from Cicero.
1582 Dec 26: described a play: *A Game of the Cards*.
1583 Sept 23: anecdote about John Whitgift.
1585 Feb 24: note about Dr Dove.
1588 Jan 22: Queen godmother to son.
1591 Feb 24: praised court sermon;
Feb 26: *Orlando Furioso*, dedicated to the Queen.
1592 August, end: note on Queen's supposed visit; Sept 26: at Oxford.
1593 March 4: describes Bishop Hutton's sermon and Queen's reaction.
1594 June 3: praises Bishop Aylmer.
1595 Jan 1: epigram on court games; Feb 23: Bishop Fletcher's marriage.
1596 March 28: described Bishop Rudd's court sermon;
June 15: Bishop Fletcher's death; Sept 25: Giles Strangeway's death;
Oct 30: *Metamorphosis of Ajax*.
1597 May 23: Fenton's letter to him of court news.
1598 March 8: note about French King; June 11: letter of 1612;
Aug 4: Queen's grief for Lord Burghley;
Oct 4: note about a new Bishop; Nov 17: epigram on a preacher.
1599 March 16: is to keep a journal in Ireland;
July 30: knighted by Earl of Essex in Ireland;
Nov 6: at court on his return: Queen's response;
November, end: at court with the Queen, described.
1600 June 25: opposes annulment of knights;
Dec 10: Sir Robert Sidney's letter;
Dec 19: a collection of his epigrams, quoted.
1601 March, start: court news;
May 14: description of the Earl of Mar.
1602 April 2: praised a court preacher;
Dec 3: at court with young son;
Dec 18: 'Tract on the Succession to the Crown';
Dec 27: at court with the Queen.
See also: 'Anecdotes' (Harington).

Harrison, William (1535-1593), historian:
1569 Jan 11: described the Lottery winners.
1576 Nov 18: Queen's orders to Archbishop;
Dec 20: praises 'prophesyings'.
1577 May 29: Archbishop sequestered.
1579 Feb 11: described flooding after the snow.
1587 Jan 1: conspiracy to murder Queen.
1587 end: description of life at court.
1589 Feb 15: note on Purveyors.
1598 Nov 20: note on teams of carts.

Hart, Sir Percival (c.1496-1580), Knight Harbinger:

1559 July 28: Queen's visit, Kent.
1565 Feb 18: 'Sir Percival Hart's sons' played at court.
1573 July 21-24: Queen's visit, Kent, with an entertainment.
Harvey, Gabriel (c.1552-1631):
1567 Oct 27: comment on Dr Thomas Harding and Bishop Jewel.
1568 March 16: note on books popular at Cambridge.
1578 July 27: at Audley End, Essex, during Queen's visit;
described by Thomas Nashe;
Sept 15: verses presented to Queen at Little Hadham, Herts.
1581 Oct 23: described three royal physicians.
1599 June 1: printing of his books prohibited.

Harvey, Henry (died 1589):
Gentleman Pensioner: by 1558-1589.
1559 Nov 5 and 1560 Feb 27: in tournaments.
1569 May 31: Queen godmother to daughter Elizabeth.
1582 April 3: sends court news.
1590 Aug 4: note on Harvey (deceased) and son William.

Harvey, (Sir) William (c.1566-1642), son of Henry Harvey:
Wife: Mary (Browne): *see Court: Women (Southampton)*.
Gentleman Pensioner: September 1586-March 1587.
1587 Nov 18 and 1588 Nov 17: in tournaments.
1590 Aug 4: note on his alleged death.
1594 Nov 17,19,20: in tournaments.
1599 Jan 30: his marriage to Dowager Countess of Southampton 'published';
Jan 31: comment.

Hastings, Sir George, later (1595) 4th Earl of Huntingdon (c.1540-1604):
Daughter: Lady Dorothy Hastings: *see Court: Women (Hastings)*.
1566 Aug 21: knighted at Kenilworth.
1595 Dec 14: became 4th Earl; his son Francis became Lord Hastings;
Dec 17: Francis Lord Hastings died; succeeded by son Henry.

Hastings, Henry, 3rd Earl of Huntingdon (c.1536-1595):
Wife: Catherine Dudley: *see Court: Women (Huntingdon)*.
1560 June 22: became 3rd Earl on death of father Francis.
1562 Oct 25, Nov 22: considered as possible heir to throne.
1569 Sept 22: is to prevent the Queen of Scots escaping;
Sept 30: Bishop of Ross's complaint of him;
Nov 22: to move Queen of Scots to Coventry;
Nov 25,28,29,30, Dec 2,4,9: at Coventry.
1570 April 24: elected K.G; June 19: installed K.G.
1571 Dec 16: sister's marriage at court; Dec 23: Queen's visit, London.
1572 Lord President of Council in the North: 27 August 1572-1595.
1575 Aug 29: Queen's instructions to him.
1576 July 6: Queen to visit in Leicestershire; July 11: route changed.
1579 April 26: paid, as Master of the Harthounds.
1581 March 10: suggests Lord Rich as husband for Penelope Devereux (ward).
1583 May 18: Tsar Ivan seeks to marry his sister, Lady Mary Hastings;
July 19: sudden marriage of his ward Lady Dorothy Devereux: full details.
1589 April 4,7: to Plymouth to attempt to stop Earl of Essex sailing;
April 22-24: Garter Lieutenant.
1592 Nov 20: at court on Accession Day.
1595 Dec 14: died, at York; succeeded by brother George;
Dec 16: Queen sent Earl of Essex to York;
ballad lamenting his death.
Dec 19: Queen has come to Whitehall to comfort widow;
Dec 20: Queen's visit of condolence to widow, in London.

Hastings, John (c.1525-1585):

1575 Special Ambassador to Low Countries: 29 October 1575-January 1576.
1576 Jan 2: returned to England; March 23: had good treatment in Holland.

Hatton, (Sir) Christopher (1540-1591), a favourite of the Queen:

1561 Christmas: in Inner Temple Revels.

1564 June 9: note on a court masque; June 30: Gentleman Pensioner;
descriptions of the Queen's favour to him.

Gentleman Pensioner 1564-1577.

1565 Nov 11-13: challenger in tournament.

1568 end: co-author of play, *Gismond of Salerne*.

1569 July 10: Queen's visit, Eltham, Kent (Hatton was Keeper).

1571 May 1,2,6: in tournaments; May 14: 'Black Knight';

Dec 17: in tournament.

1572 Jan 28: slander of him.

Captain of the Guard: 13 July 1572-1591.

Gentleman of the Privy Chamber (July 20); Oct 6: slander of him.

1573 May 11: sick, Queen goes to see him; May 23: to go to Spa;

May 29: to have carts and shipping; June 5: ordered repairs to Guards'
coats; June 5: took leave, going to Spa in a royal ship;

June 7: affectionate letter to the Queen; June 17: letter from Antwerp to
the Queen; June 23: received *A Table of Treasons*, to be sent to Queen;

Aug 10: affectionate letter from Spa to the Queen, and a letter of his
melancholy; c.Sept 15: returned; Oct 13: John Hawkins wounded by mistake,
instead of him; Oct 14: dispute with Earl of Oxford;

Oct 15,17,28: sequel to Hawkins' wounding by Peter Burchet.

1575 Nov 20: dispute with Bishop of Ely over Bishop's Holborn house.

1576 Feb 5,27: with Champagnay, special envoy;

Feb 29-March 1: entertained Champagnay at Eltham and Greenwich;

March 6: libelled; March 19: court news;

June, end: Queen's visit, Eltham, Kent.

1577 Sept 25: news of Marquis of Havrech.

Privy Councillor: 12 November 1577-1592.

Vice-Chamberlain: 12 November 1577-1587. 1577 Dec 1: knighted, at Windsor.

1578 June 18,28: letters to Earl of Leicester; Sept 8: court news.

1579 Feb 1,2: in tournament; March 5: had given a banquet; April 23:

appeased uproar at court; July 17: in Queen's barge when bargeman wounded;
June 24: his speech, with more details; Aug 9,10: letters to and from Lord

Burghley, at Holdenby, his new house in Northamptonshire;

Oct 16: Queen's anger; Dec 28: 'in disgrace'.

1580 Sept 7: letter to the Queen; Sept 11: letter to Thomas Heneage;

Sept 18: Queen's gift to servant; Sept 19: letter to the Queen;

Sept 26: letter to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1581 Jan 9: Lord Henry Howard and Francis Southwell in his custody;

Jan 24,25: spoke in Commons; June 29: Queen's visit, Eltham, Kent;

July 1: court news; September, start: Queen's visit, Eltham;

Oct 1: court news; Nov 20,22: court news.

1582 Feb 24: at court; August, end: Lady Anne Askew asks advice before

Queen's visit; Sept 11: Leicester's letter to; Oct 21: court news;

Oct 25: exchanged jewelled 'tokens' with Queen; Dec 17: with Russian envoy;

Dec 29: another token for the Queen, is sure of her 'blessed favour'.

1583 March 18,19: news of Alasco of Poland; May 23, Aug 4,24: Queen to
visit Sir William More; Nov 27: letters to and from Lord Mayor of London.

1584 January, end: speech describing Dr Parry (in Commons, 1585);

June 12, July 21: court news; Dec 27: at court, described by German.

1585 Jan 26: court news; February, early: questioned Earl of Arundel;

Feb 24: in Commons, speech describing Dr Parry's plans to kill the Queen;

May 2: his bracelets for the Queen; her great affection for him;

July 27: he is slandered.

1586 March 31: Burghley's court news; Oct 13: letter to the 'sacred' Queen; Oct 13: at Trial of Queen of Scots; Nov 3: in Commons, speech against her; Nov 14: gives message from Queen to Commons.

1587 Jan 6,7: questioned plotters; Feb 2: with William Davison; Feb 10: with the Queen; April 16: Leicester: is fit to be Lord Chancellor. Lord Chancellor: 29 April 1587-1591.

April 29: appointed at Croydon; April 30: Robert Cecil's comment; May 1-2: at Croydon again; Sept 19-21: Queen's visit, West Drayton, Middx; Nov 8,11: speech on behalf of the Queen; Nov 21-Dec 6: Queen's visit, Ely House.

1588 Jan 4: Queen's gift; Feb 4: at Lord Mayor's knighting; April 23: Queen's gift of Garter insignia; April 24: elected K.G; May 23: installed K.G; June 27: speech on Queen's behalf; Aug 19: Queen's visit for review, Ely House; Sept 23: Chancellor of Oxford University.

1589 Feb 4, March 29: speeches at Opening and Close of Parliament; May 1: Queen's visit, Holborn; July 18: danced at nephew's marriage.

1590 June 4-6: Queen's visit, Holborn; Nov 16: her 'secret' visit, Holborn.

1591 Aug 6-Sept 19: Sir Robert Cecil's letters to him of court news; Aug 27: has sent Queen a jewel; Oct 4: letter to Sir Henry Unton; Oct 31: is very sick; Nov 11-15: Queen stayed with him, Holborn; Nov 20: died; Nov 29: his debts; Dec 12: Queen's love for him.

1601 April 2: slanderous words about him and the Queen.

1602 Dec 18: John Harington's description of him and the Queen.

See also: '*Anecdotes*' (*Hatton*).

Hatton, Sir William (c.1565-1597), nephew of Sir Christopher Hatton: 2nd wife: Elizabeth Cecil: see *Court: Women* (*Hatton*).

1586 Sept 28: knighted in Holland.

1587 Nov 18: in tournament.

1589 July 18: marriage to 1st wife, Elizabeth Gawdy; Queen's gift.

1597 March 12: died; bequest to Queen.

Hawkins, (Sir) John (1532-1595):

2nd wife: Margaret Vaughan: see *Court: Women* (*Hawkins*).

1564 July 28: took leave; Oct 18: embarked on second slave-trading voyage.

1565 Sept 20: informs Queen of his return;

Oct 20: at court; describes potatoes and tobacco.

1566 October, late: at court, ordered not to make another voyage.

1567 June 26: secretly fitting out ships; Sept 16: to go on slave-trading voyage; Oct 2: third voyage began (to January 1569).

1568 June 12: Portuguese Ambassador has protested about him.

1569 Jan 30: has returned to England.

1570 Oct 5: to take Cardinal de Châtillon to France.

1573 Oct 13: wounded by mistake for Christopher Hatton;

Oct 15,17,28: sequel.

1574 Jan 18: at court.

1577 Treasurer of the Navy: 1577-1595.

1578 June 5: summoned to court.

1588 May 23: flagship, *The Victory*; July 26: knighted at sea.

1590 June, end: expedition to Spanish coast (until October).

1595 July 16: preparing ships at Plymouth;

July 23: Spaniards landed in Cornwall;

Aug 1: Sir Thomas Gorges going to him;

Aug 28: sailed on Expedition to West Indies;

Nov 12: died at sea; bequest to Queen.

1596 April 25: news of his death reached court.

Hawkins, Richard (c.1560-1622), son of Sir John Hawkins:

1585 Sept 14: sailed with Sir Francis Drake to West Indies and Florida.
1586 July 22: returned, is coming to court.
1590 March 14: Queen renamed his ship, described.
Hayward, Dr John (c.1564-1627), lawyer:
1599 Jan 9: *First Part of the Life and Reign of King Henry VIII*;
March 1: objections to it; June 4: burnt, with other prohibited books;
November, start: Queen, very incensed, discussed it with Francis Bacon.
1600 May 16; summoned to court about delivering a letter from Lady Rich;
July 11: examined at court about his book;
July 13: sent to Tower (to April 1603); July 22: his 'treasonable book'.

Hayward, Sir Rowland (c.1520-1593), clothworker:
London Alderman 1560-1593. Lord Mayor of London 1570-1571.
1571 Jan 21: knighted at Somerset House.
1583 May 31: Queen's visit, Hackney, Middlesex.
1587 July 8: Queen's visit, Hackney.
1588 April 12-20: Queen's visit, Hackney;
May 14: to go to the Queen about apparel.
1590 May 28-June 4: Queen's visit, Hackney.
1591 May 5-10 and May 20-22: Queen's visits, Hackney.
Lord Mayor of London: September-October.
1593 Dec 5: died; bequests.
Queen's visits to widow Catherine: 1594 June 26-28, and 1597 Aug 17.

Heath, Nicholas (c.1501-1578):
Privy Councillor: 1553-January 1559.
Archbishop of York 1555-July 1559.
Lord Chancellor 1556-1558.
1558 Nov 17: informed Parliament of Queen's Accession.
Nov 18: at Hatfield; ceased to be Lord Chancellor.
1559 July 5: deprived as Archbishop.
1560 June 10: sent to the Tower (to February 1561).
1580 July, end: Queen's visit to nephew, Chobham, Surrey, note on Nicholas.

Helmes, Henry (died 1627), law student:
1594 Dec 12: chosen as Gray's Inn 'Prince of Purpoole' for their Revels;
Dec 20: 'enthroned'; Dec 28: a 'Grand Night'.
1595 Jan 3,4,6,7: Revels continued; Feb 1: 'Prince' on Thames at Greenwich
and at the Tower; March 3: in a masque at court;
March 4: in tournament at court (prize-winner).
1596 Nov 17,19,20: in tournaments.
1598 Gentleman Pensioner: by September 1598-1606/9.

Heneage, (Sir) Thomas (c.1532-1595), a favourite of the Queen:
1st wife: Anne Poyntz: see *Court: Women (Heneage)*.
2nd wife: Mary (Browne): see *Court: Women (Southampton)*.
1561 Sept 16,24: news of King of Sweden.
1564 New Year gift to Queen.
1565 July 23: Queen has 'begun to smile' on him;
Aug 27: Earl of Leicester's response; Sept 3: sequel;
Oct 16: in very good favour; Nov 5: Sir William Cecil's comment;
Dec 23: 'King of the Bean' at court, angered Earl of Leicester.
1566 Jan 28: still in favour.
1568 July 19: Queen's visit, Copt Hall, Epping, Essex.
1570 Treasurer of the Chamber: 15 February 1570-1595.
1570 end: verse reply to the Queen.
1571 Feb 24: Lord Buckhurst's letter to; April 10: is a favourite.
1577 Dec 1: knighted, at Windsor.
1578 May 12-13: Queen's visit, Copt Hall;
Aug 29, Sept 2: court news.
1580 Sept 11: Sir Christopher Hatton's letter to.

1582 Oct 25, Dec 29: reassures Hatton of Queen's favour for him.
1583 July 4: his jewel for the Queen; July 22: her jewel for him.

1584 Jan 15: Queen's visit, Heneage House, London.
1585 May 2: court news for Sir Christopher Hatton.
1586 Special Ambassador to Low Countries, February 10-June 9.
June 10: has returned; Oct 12: letter to Earl of Leicester.
1587 Privy Councillor; Vice-Chamberlain: 6 September 1587-1595.
1588 Aug 9: letter from Horndon, near Tilbury.
1589 New Year gift to Queen; March 4-7: in Parliament;
May 16: letter to Sir Francis Walsingham.
1590 May 7,14: court news;
Chancellor of Duchy of Lancaster: 20 June 1590-1595.
Aug 30, Sept 23: court news for Lord Burghley.
1591 July 1: Queen's visit, entertainment, Heneage House, London.
1592 Feb 27: letter to Sir Henry Unton;
Nov 20: Queen has praised Bridget Manners, of the Privy Chamber.
1594 May 2: marriage to Countess of Southampton;
May 22: orders for work at Havering House, Essex;
Dec 7: Queen's visit, Savoy, London.
1595 Feb 1: with Gray's Inn 'Prince', Greenwich;
July 11,25,31: Queen may visit, Essex; Aug 2,9: wife's letters about visit;
Oct 17: died; bequest to Queen; fees of his many offices;
Oct 19: suitors for his offices; the Queen's grief.
See also: Ambassadors to Low Countries.
Also: 'Court': Treasurer of the Chamber's payments, 1582.
Also: 'Miscellaneous': Heneage House entertainment, 1591.

Henslowe, Philip, theatre owner: see: 'Court entertainments': Players.

Herbert, (Sir) Edward (c.1542-1595), brother of 2nd Earl of Pembroke:
1571 May 1,2,6: in tournaments;
Aug 9-10: Queen's visit, Hendon, Middx;
during 1571: Queen godmother to daughter.
1572 June 15: in tournament.
1574 Sept 9: knighted, at Salisbury.
1576 July, start: Queen's proposed visit, Hendon.

Herbert, Edward, later Lord Herbert of Cherbury (1583-1648):
1601 March, end: at court, Whitehall, described.

Herbert, Henry Lord, later (1570) 2nd Earl of Pembroke (c.1539-1601):
2nd wife: Katherine Talbot: *see Court: Women (Pembroke)*.
3rd wife: Mary Sidney: *see Court: Women (Pembroke)*.
1563 Feb 17: 2nd marriage, in London.
1565 Nov 11-13: in tournament.
1570 March 17: became 2nd Earl of Pembroke, after father's death.
1574 April 24: elected K.G; May 20: installed K.G;
Aug 30: Queen's hunt, Devizes, Wilts;
Sept 3-6: Queen's visit, Wilton, Wilts.
1575 April 16, May 8: wife ill, Queen's visits, London; May 13: recovered;
June 13,20: going to Spa with wife; July 30: Queen sent a physician;
Sept 14: returned from Spa.
1576 Feb 18: at court; Queen calls him 'her son';
April 25: wife Katherine has died; general grief; tournament deferred.
1577 April 21: 3rd marriage, to Mary Sidney, at court;
June 13: at Buxton; June 26: at Kenilworth.
1579 Aug 25: meeting at his house, opposed to Queen's marriage to Alençon.
1580 April 28: Queen godmother to son William, Lord Herbert of Cardiff.
1586 Lord President of the Council in Wales: May 1586-1601.
1588 Nov 11: wife's 'superb entrance' to London.

1590 April 22-24: Garter Lieutenant.
1592 Aug 26-29: Queen's visit, Ramsbury, Wilts.

1592 Dec 26, 1593 Jan 6: his players at court, the Earl of Pembroke's Men.
1595 Oct 29: is at court; Dec 5: broke off son's intended marriage.
1599 July 2: Queen commends his wife and his son; Aug 4: is to provide horsemen to guard the Queen; Sept 12: is very ill.
1600 July 7: Queen to visit; July 19: is ill, to be no visit.
1601 Jan 19: died in Wiltshire; succeeded by son William.
See also: *Proposed Progresses: 1572: Wiltshire.*

Herbert, (Sir) John (c.1540-1617), lawyer, a Master of Requests:
1574 July 5: to escort Flanders Commissioner; Sept 19: his payment.
1576 Special Ambassador to Low Countries: March 5-May 10.
1583 Special Ambassador to Denmark, Hanse Towns, Poland:
16 May 1583-August 1585.
1587 Oct 8: credentials; Oct 10: memo of matters for Earl of Leicester.
Special Ambassador to Low Countries: 17 October 1587-February 1588.
1598 Special Ambassador to France, with Sir Robert Cecil: Feb 18-April 29.
1600 March 29: to be a Trade Commissioner; April 4: replaced by Dr Swale;
April 19: to be a Peace Commissioner; May 10: notes on a Secretary's work.
Privy Councillor; Second Secretary: 10 May 1600-1617.
1600 Peace Commissioner: May 15-August 2; Aug 7: at court on return.
1601 Jan 20: court news; Aug 26,27: court news, from Reading.
1602 Aug 29: knighted, at Oatlands; took leave; Sept 7: left for Bremen.
Trade Commissioner: 7 September 1602-May 1603.

Herbert, William, 1st Earl of Pembroke (c.1506-1570):
Wife: Anne Talbot: see *Court: Women (Pembroke)*.
Daughter: Lady Anne Herbert: see *Court: Women (Pembroke)*.
Privy Councillor: 1553-1570.
Lord President of the Council in Wales: 1555-January 1559.
1559 April 25: Queen's visit, Baynard's Castle; June 6: Garter Lieutenant.
1562 Jan 15-16: Queen's visit, Baynard's Castle, London; April 28, June 20:
Queen alleged to have married Lord Robert Dudley at his house.
1563 Feb 17: marriage of two children; April 22-24: Garter Lieutenant.
1564 June 28: Queen's visit, Baynard's Castle, for St Peter's Watch.
1566 Feb 14: Queen's visit, Baynard's Castle; July 8-10: Queen's visit,
Hendon, Middx; Oct 27: court news; Nov 4: Queen angry with.
1567 March 29: Lord Steward of the Household; April 7: comment.
1568 Jan 11: presented Dr Dee's book to Queen.
1569 Sept 29: questioned about Duke of Norfolk's marriage plans;
Sept 30: under arrest, in his lodgings at court; also Oct 3,8,10,18;
Nov 8: in London; Nov 12: wished to be discharged as Lord Steward;
Nov 18: summoned to court; Nov 20: is going to Wiltshire;
Dec 2: rebel earls' Protestation; Dec 14: is invited to court.
1570 March 17: died; bequest to Queen; succeeded by son Henry.

Herbert of Cardiff, William Lord, later (1601) 3rd Earl of Pembroke
(1580-1630). His mistress: Mary Fitton: see *Court: Women (Fitton)*.
1580 April 28: Queen godmother.
1595 Dec 5: father broke off his intended marriage to Elizabeth Carey.
1599 July 2: Queen commends him; Aug 1: at court;
Aug 11: to have 200 horsemen; Sept 8,12: court news;
Oct 17: discreetly 'makes love' to the Queen;
Nov 24,28: loved and favoured at court.
1600 March 22: in favour; June 16: at Anne Russell's marriage;
Sept 26, Oct 18,30: practises for tournament;
Nov 17,19: in first tournaments.

1601 Jan 19: became 3rd Earl of Pembroke; Jan 26: court scandal: Mary Fitton, Maid of Honour, is with child by him; Feb 5: refuses to marry her; March 21: sent to the Fleet Prison; March 25: the child is dead; April 26: moved to his London house; June 19: longs to see the Queen; Aug 26: in Wiltshire: sequel.

Herle, William (died 1588):

1561 July 11: his news, from Antwerp.

1564 Jan 15: met envoy from Wurttemberg.

1571 April, start: described Charles Bailly.

1572 Jan 13,28: discovered plot to kill Lord Burghley.

1573 June 11: reported his discourse with William of Orange.

1576 March 23,29: news of Dutch envoys; Aug 7: sends court news.

1579 Aug 14: court news for Earl of Leicester.

1581 Sept 28, Nov 7: his court news.

1582 April 30, May 5,6, Aug 3: English court news, sent from Antwerp.

1583 May 20: news of John Dee.

1584 Special Ambassador to Count of Emden, June 8-October.

July 22: message to the Queen.

1585 exchange of letters with Lord Burghley: July 12,17,27,29; Aug 14.

1586 Special Ambassador to Low Countries: April 2-June 28; then to Utrecht.

Aug 23: at court on return.

1587 Jan 10: letter to Burghley; Sept 8: his court news.

Hicks, Michael (1543-1612):

Secretary to Lord Burghley, and to Sir Robert Cecil.

1591 Aug 27: Sir Robert Cecil's letters to him.

1597 Aug 10,12,15: Queen to visit;

Aug 17-19: Queen's visit, Leyton, Essex; letter to John Stanhope after the visit, when he was lost for words.

Hilliard, Nicholas, painter. See: *Subject Indexes: Painters.*

Also: '*Anecdotes*' (*Hilliard*).

Hoby, Sir Thomas (1530-1566), father of Edward and Thomas Posthumous:

Wife: Elizabeth Cooke: see *Court: Women* (*Russell, Lady*).

1560 Aug 30 and November, start: Journal notes.

1566 March 10: knighted.

Resident Ambassador to France: March-July 13, died in France.

Sept 17: Queen godmother to son Thomas Posthumous.

1574: the widowed Lady Hoby married John Lord Russell (died 1584).

Hoby, Sir Edward (1560-1617), son of Sir Thomas Hoby:

Wife: Margaret Carey: see *Court: Women* (*Hoby*).

1582 May 21: marriage, attended by Queen; May 22: knighted.

1588 July 16: at court, sent by the Lord Admiral for instructions.

1592 Feb 6,19: letters to Anthony Bacon, newly returned to England.

Hoby, (Sir) Thomas Posthumous (1566-1640), son of Sir Thomas Hoby:

1566 Sept 17: Queen godmother.

1592 July 29: his letters to Anthony Bacon prior to Queen's visit to his mother Lady Russell's house, Bisham, Berks.

1600 Dec 5: in London for a law-suit, October 1600-March 1601.

1601 Feb 28: Lady Hoby at court, prior to returning to Yorkshire.

1603 March 16: Council's letters about the Queen.

Hogan, Edmund (died 1607):

1577 April 22: Agent to North Africa (Morocco);

June 1: audiences in Morocco described; Sept 2: at court on return.

Holles, (Sir) John (c.1565-1637);

1587 Aug 7: at court, needs £10 from father.

1591 May 23: marriage to Anne Stanhope; Queen's gift.
1593 March 18: sent to Marshalsea Prison; March 25: released.
1599 April 19: court news for Lord Sheffield.

Hopton, Sir Owen (c.1519-1595):

Daughters: Anne Hopton; Mary Hopton: see *Court: Women (Hopton)*.
1561 Aug 19: knighted, in Essex.
1567 Oct 20: took custody of Lady Catherine Grey (died 27 Jan 1568).
1570 Lieutenant of Tower of London: end August 1570-1590.
1571 New Year gift to Queen;
Sept 2: entertained French envoy at the Tower.
1572 New Year gift to Queen;
August, start: Bishop of Ross complains of his severe treatment.
1578 July 8: Council's instructions.
1581 New Year gift to Queen.

Hopton, Sir Ralph (c.1509-1571):

Knight Marshal: 21 December 1558-1571; from 1560 jointly with son.
Son Robert Hopton, Knight Marshal 1560-1577.
See also: '*Miscellaneous*': *Marshalsea Prison*.

Horne, Robert (c.1514-1579):

Bishop of Winchester: February 1561-1579.
1567 Aug 23-30: Queen's visit, Farnham, Surrey.
1569 June 28: Queen plans to visit him in Hampshire;
July 5: Spanish Ambassador moved into Winchester House, Southwark;
Aug 12-23: Queen's visit, Farnham.
1572 August, start: Bishop of Ross in his custody, Farnham Castle.
1573 Nov 11: arrived at Winchester House, Southwark, with Bishop of Ross;
Nov 14: wants rid of Bishop of Ross.
1574 Sept 10-13: Queen's visit, Winchester, Hants;
Sept 16-24: Queen's visit, Farnham.
1576 Sept 15-20: Queen's visit, Farnham.

Horsely, (Sir) Edward (died 1583):

Captain of the Isle of Wight: 1565-1583.
1568 Dec 12: to go to Southampton for Spanish 'treasure'.
1569 Sept 19: Queen had reviewed his soldiers at Southampton;
Nov 22: is ordered to come to court with 500 men.
1571 June 23: at review before the Queen.
1573 June 14,17: to go to France.
Special Ambassador to France: June 20-July 11.
July 15: had been questioned at court on his return.
1576 Special Ambassador to Low Countries: 20 December 1576-January 1577.
1577 Jan 15: at court on return; is to leave again.
Special Ambassador to Low Countries: January 18-February 5.
March 22: letter to Don John. Knighted, Hampton Court, in December.
1580 Nov 14: with Portuguese envoy, on the Isle of Wight, described.

Horsely, Jerome (c.1550-1626), of the Muscovy Company:

1580 end: in England from Russia with letters from Tsar Ivan IV.
1583 May 18: describes Russian Ambassador's meeting with Lady Hastings.
1585 Dec 14, 20: at court on return from Russia.
1586 January, end: report, prior to returning to Russia.
Agent to Russia, 23 March 1586-September 1587.
1587 Oct 5: at court on his return with gifts from Russia.
1588 January, end: at court to present gifts from Russia, described
1590 March, early: at court, preparations to go to Russia.
Special Ambassador to Russia: March 1590-October 1591.
1591 Oct 4: at court on his return.

See also: *Ambassadors to Russia*.

Howard, Charles: see *Howard of Effingham*.

Howard, Sir George (died 1580):

Brother of Queen Catherine Howard, King Henry VIII's 5th wife.

1559 Jan 16,17: challenger in tournaments.

Special Ambassador to France: May 3-May 15.

1560 Master of the Armoury 1560-1580.

April 14: at court with news from the North.

1562 New Year gift to Queen (book of the Armoury).

1564 May 14: proxy for Earl of Bedford, installed Knight of the Garter.

By 1576: Gentleman Usher of the Privy Chamber.

Howard, Lord Henry (1540-1614), brother of 4th Duke of Norfolk:

1576 end: a work dedicated to the Queen.

1580 Dec 16: accused of pro-Catholic conspiracy.

1581 Jan 3,9: arrested, in private custody; Oct 20: released, to come to court; Dec 25: became Spanish Ambassador's informant; Dec 29: his news.

1582 July 25, Oct 21, Dec 3: Spanish Ambassador's informant.

1583 June 6: book against Prophecies: the Queen and the last comet;

Dec 11,19: in custody of Sir Ralph Sadler (after a plot discovered).

1584 May 8: payment for keeping him prisoner six months.

1589 Feb 22: in custody of the Master of the Rolls.

1590 end: 'Dutiful Defence of the Regiment of Women';

translation from Emperor Charles V; both works dedicated to the Queen.

1600 Sept 13: at court, favoured by Queen.

1601 Nov 22: his news of the Queen.

1602 April 30: secret letter to Edward Bruce; Aug 6: court news;

Aug 24: secret letters to King James, and the Earl of Mar.

Howard, Philip, Earl of Surrey, later (1580) Earl of Arundel (1557-1595):

1578 Aug 11-14: Queen's visit, Kenninghall, Norfolk;

Aug 20: Queen's visit, Norwich.

1579 March 5: in court entertainment.

1580 Feb 15-16: Queen's visit to Charterhouse, for sister's marriage;

Feb 24: became 13th Earl of Arundel on grandfather's death.

Nov 17-19: Queen's visit, Arundel House, Strand, for tournament.

1581 Jan 6: challenge for tournament; Jan 22: in tournament;

Feb 3: alleged plot; April 16: challenge for another tournament;

May 15-16: in tournament, described; Nov 17: in Accession Day Tilt.

1583 May 23: Queen may visit him in Sussex; Dec 16,17: questioned after Charles Arundel left for France without licence; Dec 19: wife a Papist.

1584 Jan 5: confined to his house; Jan 10: wife in custody in Sussex;

Feb 18: he is visited by courtiers; March 19: still confined to his house;

Nov 17: German saw him at Accession Day Tilt;

Dec 9: Queen's visit, Arundel House, Strand.

1585 February, early: Queen's visit, Arundel House;

April 21: captured at sea;

April 25: sent to the Tower (until death);

July 7: birth of son, Thomas Howard.

1586 May 17: at Star Chamber hearing.

1588 March 26: treasonable words about him.

1589 Feb 22: brothers in custody; April 9: preparations for Trial;

April 18: Trial for high treason; remained in the Tower.

1595 Oct 15: died, in the Tower. Canonized in 1970.

Howard, Thomas, 4th Duke of Norfolk (1538-1572):

2nd wife: Margaret Audley: see *Court: Women (Norfolk)*.

3rd wife: Elizabeth (Leyburn): see *Court: Women (Norfolk)*.

Sister: Lady Jane Howard: see *Court: Women (Westmorland)*.

1558 Nov 17: in London on Accession Day; Nov 21: to attend on Queen; November, end: 2nd marriage.

1559 Jan 15: at Coronation Feast; Jan 16,17: challenger in tournaments; April 24: elected K.G; June 6: installed K.G; Nov 3: Queen godmother to daughter Elizabeth; Nov 13, Dec 5: views on Queen's marriage; Dec 16: to be Lieutenant-General; Dec 25: sent to Scottish Borders.

1560 Feb 27: Treaty of Berwick; March 21: ordered to enter Scotland; April 23: knighted George Bowes, Berwick; Aug 15: at court from Scotland; Aug 22: no longer Lieutenant-General.

1561 Sept 25: to receive King of Sweden, if he comes to England; Dec 9: had arrived in London; in archery match.

1562 Feb 10: in tournament; April 22-24: Garter Lieutenant; July 11: to receive Queen of Scots, if she comes to England.

Privy Councillor: 20 October 1562-c.1569.

1563 May 23: Garter Lieutenant at Installation.

1564 Jan 10: 2nd wife Margaret died.

1565 March 31: dispute with Earl of Leicester; April 17: arrived at court; April 29-May 1: Garter Lieutenant; May 2: to be offered in marriage to Queen of Scots; Sept 30: godfather to Cecilia of Sweden's child; Dec 11: has left for Norfolk.

1566 Jan 23: arrived at court; Jan 24: received Order of St Michael, described; Jan 28: disagreement with Leicester; Sept 29: held Feast of the Order; Oct 12 and Nov 4: Queen angry with him.

1567 Jan 29: 3rd marriage; Sept 4: 3rd wife Elizabeth died.

1568 By Jan 2: Queen's visit, Charterhouse, Middx; also July 6-12: visit; Sept 29: Charterhouse unsuitable for Cardinal de Châtillon to lodge in; Oct 4: Commissioner at York; Nov 18: at court, charges at his Trial (1572).

1569 Jan 18: considered marriage with Queen of Scots;

Feb 23: in conspiracy against Sir William Cecil;

April 22-24: Garter Lieutenant; May 16: his confession (1571);

June 15,28: court news; June, end: Bishop of Ross's *Memoirs*, and *Discourse*;

July 1: letter to Earl of Moray; July 22/27: confession (1571);

July 27: King of France desires him to marry Mary Queen of Scots;

Aug 10: at Guildford with Queen Elizabeth; Aug 13: Queen suspects him;

Aug 23: at Basing; Sept 1: Mary consents to marry him;

Sept 6: at Titchfield, Queen's warning; Sept 8: left court for London;

Sept 14: court news; Sept 18: left for Norfolk; Sept 24: letter to Queen;

Sept 27,30: has twice been summoned to Windsor; Sept 30: at St Albans,

to go to Burnham; Oct 8: has been questioned; Oct 11: taken to the Tower;

Oct 28: court news; Nov 18,21: his lodging in the Tower;

Dec 2: rebels earls' Protestation.

1570 Jan 31: letter from Queen of Scots; June 23: his 'submission';

July 5,28: news of plots; Aug 3: to be moved from Tower, for plague;

Sept 5: his secret message to French King.

1571 March 25: plotted with Ridolphi; Aug 26: Queen to visit his young son;

Aug 29: his secretary's letter; Sept 2,5: implicated in plotting with Queen

of Scots; Sept 5: in Sir Ralph Sadler's custody;

Sept 7: taken to the Tower; Sept 10,13: his submission; Sept 15,17: his men

in the Tower; Oct 7: Queen's anger; Oct 10-19: sequel, and other arrests;

Nov 10: his confession.

1572 Jan 13: plot to rescue him; Jan 16: Trial; sentenced to death;

Jan 21,23: letters to Queen; Jan 25: news of him; Jan 26: degraded

from Order of the Garter; Feb 5: his execution expected;

Feb 9: to die on Feb 11; Feb 12: Queen had delayed his execution;

Feb 26: his last confession; Feb 27: execution again deferred;
 Feb 28: Sir Ralph Sadler's opinion;
 April 9: another execution date; April 11: countermanded by Queen;
 May 30: an M.P. calls for his death; June 1: Queen visits the Tower;
 June 2: execution; June 6: Queen's sadness.
Howard, Lord Thomas, later (1597) Lord Howard de Walden (1561-1626),
 son of Duke of Norfolk.
 2nd wife: Katherine (Knyvett): *see Court: Women (Howard)*.
 1571 Aug 26: Queen to visit; Aug 27-Sept 3: visit, Audley End, Essex.
 1578 July 26-Aug 1: Queen's visit, Audley End.
 1579 March 5: in court entertainment.
 1584 Aug 13: Queen godmother to son Theophilus.
 1588 July 26: knighted at sea; Aug 29: to come to court.
 1591 March 8: took leave; April, start: sailed for the Azores.
 1596 May 23: a commander in Cadiz Voyage.
 1597 April 24: elected K.G; May 5,19: going to sea (recalled);
 May 23: in cavalcade; May 24: installed K.G; June 11: Vice-Admiral;
 Dec 5: Lord Howard de Walden, by Writ of Summons to Parliament.
 1598 March 20: Queen's visit, Charterhouse, Middx: godmother to Robert.
 1599 June 6: Garter Commissioner; Aug 1: to have charge of Navy.
 1600 April 26-27: Garter Commissioner.
 1601 Feb 13: Constable of the Tower (to March 1);
 May 26: Garter Commissioner.
 1602 Dec 28: is to act as Lord Chamberlain.
 1603 Jan 17: Queen's visit, Charterhouse, Middx.
In Tournaments 1582-1589: see 'Court entertainments': Tilters.

Howard of Bindon, Thomas, 1st Viscount (c.1520-1582):
 Daughter: Frances Howard: *see Court: Women (Hertford)*.
 1559 Jan 13: created Viscount.
 1582 Jan 28: died; will quoted; succeeded by son Henry.

Howard of Bindon, Henry, 2nd Viscount (c.1542-1590):
 Wife: Frances Mewtas: *see Court: Women (Howard of Bindon)*.
 1582 Jan 28: became 2nd Viscount on father's death.
 1584 Oct 14: daughter Douglas married Arthur Gorges; sequel.
 1587 Aug 20: is to pay maintenance to his wife.
 1590 May 24: is in prison at the suit of his wife.
 Died later in 1590, succeeded by brother Thomas.

Howard of Bindon, Thomas, 3rd Viscount (died 1611):
 1599 May, end: questioned a sailor about 'lewd speeches'.
 1600 Nov 8: after Ambrosia Gorges died must pay her father £400 p.a.

Howard of Effingham, Charles, later (1573), 2nd Lord Howard of Effingham,
 and (1597) 1st Earl of Nottingham (1536-1624):
 Wife: Katherine Carey: *see Court: Women (Nottingham)*.
 Sister: Douglas Howard: *see Court: Women (Sheffield)*.
 Sister: Frances Howard: *see Court: Women (Hertford)*.
 Sister: Katherine Howard: *see Court: Women (Howard)*.
 Sister: Martha Howard: *see Court: Women (Howard)*.
 Sister: Mary Howard: *see Court: Women (Dudley)*.
 Daughter: Elizabeth Howard: *see Court: Women (Southwell)*.
 Daughter: Frances Howard: *see Court: Women (Kildare)*.

1558 Dec 14: may marry the Queen.
 1559 Jan 16,17: in tournaments; March 19: at court with news of Peace;
 July 10: sent to French King after his injury; Nov 5: in tournament.
 1560 Feb 27: in tournament.
 1563 May 14: commanded from court; July 25: marriage, in Surrey.
 1564 June 24: Queen godmother to daughter Elizabeth.

1565 March 6: in tournament.
 1570 Aug 29: to take Navy to sea;
 Oct 10,16: gifts to and from new Queen of Spain.
 1571 May 1,2,6: in tournaments, White Knight; Dec 17: in tournament.
 1572 June 15: in tournament.
 1573 Jan 12: became 2nd Lord Howard of Effingham on father's death.
 1575 April 24: elected K.G; May 8: installed K.G; described.
 1580 March 10: at French Ambassador's house with the Queen.
 1582 Jan 27: to accompany Alençon to Antwerp; Feb 4: at Dover;
 September, end: Eton accounts: his goods lost when boat 'drowned'.
 1583 April 13: daughter to marry; April 17: Elizabeth Howard married
 Robert Southwell, at Reigate, Surrey.
 1584 Privy Councillor: 1 Jan 1584-1624.
Lord Chamberlain: 1 Jan 1584-4 July 1585.
 1585 Lord Admiral: 8 July 1585-1616.
 Nov 16-19: Queen's visit, Hances House, Westminster;
 Dec 5: conversation with Queen about marriage of sister Frances Howard.
 1587 Oct 24-26 and Nov 17-21: Queen's visits, Hances House;
 Dec 9: his ships to go to sea; Dec 21: Commander-in-Chief.

1588 Jan 6,10,15: his ships are off Kent; April 13: at court, Hackney;
 April 22-24: Garter Lieutenant; May 7: still at court; May 14: going to
 Plymouth; May 23: has arrived at Plymouth; flagship *The Ark*; May 28: his
 news; June 22,23, July 6: letters from *The Ark*; July 16: sent Edward Hoby
 to court; July 26: the Queen's orders; knighted five men aboard *The Ark*;
 July 29: has chased Spanish Armada; Aug 7,8: advice for Walsingham;
 Aug 19: his sister to return from France; Aug 25: sends captured flags;
 Aug 29: to come to court.

1589 Jan 24: may become an earl; Feb 24: quarrel with Sir Francis Drake;
 June 21: court news for Earl of Shrewsbury; Dec 16: Garter Commissioner.
 1590 March 14: Queen's visit, Deptford, Kent.
 1591 Oct 31: quarrel with Sir Walter Raleigh.
 1592 Jan 1: Commissioner for Earl Marshal's office;
 June 20: Garter Commissioner.
 1593 Feb 1-5: Queen's visit, Chelsea; April 22-24: Garter Lieutenant;
 May 1: his orders to Surrey Justices; June 25: Garter Commissioner.
 1594 New Year gift to Queen; Jan 24: with Earl of Essex;
 Oct 15: Queen's visit, Croydon, Surrey.
 1595 March 12: Queen's visit, Westminster; April, end: sons have measles;
 July 26: rode to Navy at Chatham; Aug 8: note; Dec 27: with Lady Edmondess.
 1595 end: Jewel-house account: plate lost by him and his wife.
1596 March 7: a 'toy' for the Queen;
 March 16,17,18: joint Lieutenant-General with Earl of Essex;
 April 13: 'passionate letter' to Sir Robert Cecil; April 16: sequel;
 April 29: slanderous words about him;
 May 16: Queen's letter; May 23,24: preparations for Cadiz Voyage;
 May 31: a prayer from the Queen; June 21: Capture of Cadiz; numerous
 knightings at Cadiz; Aug 7: at Plymouth on the fleet's return.

1597 Feb 19: Queen's visit, Chelsea; April 22-24: Garter Lieutenant;
 May 24: Garter Commissioner; July 22: letter to Essex; Oct 10: to Burghley;
 Oct 15: is to be an Earl; Oct 20: Queen's visit, Chelsea;
 Oct 22: borrowed robes; Oct 23: created Earl of Nottingham.
Lord Steward of the Household: 23 October 1597-1615.
 Nov 30: at court with French envoy; Dec 21: dispute with Essex, left court;
 Dec 28: at Essex's creation as Earl Marshal.

1598 Feb 16,17,18: prepares against Spanish invasion;
 Sept 27: Queen's visit, Croydon, Surrey.
1599 April 22-24: Garter Lieutenant; June 6: Garter Commissioner; letter;

Aug 1: to be General of the Army; Aug 11: is in London; Aug 21: his advice;
Aug 23: was at Paul's Cross sermon; Sept 12: court news; Sept 20: sister
Katherine buried; Nov 12: note to Sir George More; Nov 13: Queen's visit,
Chelsea; Nov 15: comment; Nov 30: speech at Star Chamber;
Dec 4: complaint by French Ambassador; Dec 7: Queen's visit, Chelsea.
1600 Jan 19: Queen's visit, Chelsea; March 5: is promised a lease
of Donnington; April 26: at court with Sir Robert Sidney's children;
April 26,27,28; Garter Commissioner;
Aug 21: sister Mary died;
Sept 1: brother Sir William Howard buried;
Sept 11: Queen's visit, Hampton Court Lodge; Sept 13: comment;
Oct 6: Commission to sell royal plate and jewels.

1601 April 22-24: Garter Lieutenant;
April 30: long letter to Earl of Lincoln;
Aug 8: from an inn at Staines sent an urgent letter to Robert Cecil.
1602 Sept 28: Queen's visit, Hampton Court;
Dec 15: Queen's visit, Arundel House, Strand;
Dec 15,23: comment on the visit and his gift.
1603 Jan 21: with the Queen; Feb 9: to meet Venetian Agent;
Feb 25: wife died; Feb 28, March 9: his grief;
March 12: at court, with the Queen.
*See also: 'Court entertainments': Companies of players:
Lord Howard's Men; Lord Admiral's Men.*

Howard of Effingham, Charles (1579-1642),
2nd son of 1st Earl of Nottingham, later (1624) 2nd Earl:
Gentleman Pensioner: c.1597-1604/5.
1597 Nov 17: in first tournament.
In Tournaments 1597-1602: see 'Court entertainments': Tilters.

Howard of Effingham, William, 1st Lord (c.1510-1573):
Wife: Margaret Gamage: *see Court: Women (Howard of Effingham).*
Daughter: Douglas Howard: *see Court: Women (Sheffield).*
Daughter: Frances Howard: *see Court: Women (Hertford).*
Daughter: Katherine Howard: *see Court: Women (Howard).*
Daughter: Martha Howard: *see Court: Women (Howard).*
Daughter: Mary Howard: *see Court: Women (Dudley).*

Privy Councillor: 1554-1573.
Lord Chamberlain: 18 November 1558-July 1572.
1559 Peace Commissioner, in France (twice): January-June.
1567 Aug 5: request to Mayor of Guildford.
1571 April 22-24: Garter Lieutenant.
1572 July 13: Lord Privy Seal.
1573 Jan 12: died; succeeded by son Charles.

Howard of Effingham, William, 3rd Lord (1577-1615),
1st son of 1st Earl of Nottingham:
Wife: Anne St John: *see Court: Women (Howard of Effingham).*
1597 Feb 7: marriage; Queen's gift;
Oct 23: now Lord Howard of Effingham; Nov 17: in first tournament.
1603 Jan 27: has a daughter; Feb 7: Queen godmother to Elizabeth Howard.
In Tournaments 1597-1602: see 'Court entertainments': Tilters.

Humphrey, Laurence (c.1526-1590):
1559 July 20: *Optimates*, dedicated to the Queen.
1561 President of Magdalen College, Oxford: 1561-1590.
1563 end: *The Nobles* (translation of *Optimates*) and translation
of St Cyril's commentaries; both dedicated to the Queen.
1572 Aug 31: oration to the Queen, Woodstock, Oxon.

1575 Sept 11: oration to the Queen, Woodstock.
1577 July 30: supposed death at Oxford 'Black Assize'.
1579 March 29: court sermon.
1582 March 25: court sermon.
Died March 1590, at Oxford.
Hunnis, William (died 1597):
Master of the Children of the Chapel Royal: 15 November 1566-1597.
1575 July 9,18: contributed to Kenilworth entertainment.
1578 Dec 11: his 'Handful of Honeysuckles'.
1583 November, end: Petition to Council to increase the allowance for the Children of the Chapel Royal;
1583 end: *The Poor Widow's Mite*, dedicated to Queen.
For dates of the many court performances by the Children (sometimes called 'Mr Hunnis's Children') see 'Court entertainments': Companies of players.

Hunsdon, Lord: see Carey, George, Henry.

Huntingdon, Earls of: see Hastings, George, Henry.

Hutton, Matthew (c.1529-1606):
Dean of York: 1567-1589.
1586 Aug 31: 'famous sermon' in York Minster.
1589 Bishop of Durham: 1589-1595.
1593 March 4: court sermon described, and the Queen's reaction.
1594 Nov 4: Queen wishes him to be Archbishop of York;
Dec 1,2: has been nominated.
1595 March 24: confirmed as Archbishop of York; April 9: at court, interceded for Lady Margaret Neville; April 10: his letters.
1596 Commissioner for the North: 26 Feb 1596-August 1599.
1602 July 31: Harefield entertainment: his notes about it.

Jeffrey, Sir John (c.1524-1578), lawyer:
1577 Oct 12: Chief Baron of the Exchequer; knighted.
1578 May 13: died, in London.

Jenkinson, Anthony (1530-1611):
1561 May 14: travel book presented to Queen.
1565 end: in disputation before Queen, with reasons for a North-West Passage to China.
1566 Agent to Russia, May 4-December.
1567 Agent to Russia, May 18-November 10, at court on return.
1570 May 6: Tsar Ivan wishes him to return to Russia.
1571 Special Ambassador to Russia, 15 June 1571-September 1572.
1577 Trade Commissioner, July 20-October 28.

Jewel, John (1522-1571):
1559 March 18: reports the Queen's 'charge to the judges'.
1560 Bishop of Salisbury: 21 January 1560-1571.
1560 March 17: 'Challenge' sermon, described.
1561 May 8: Sir William Cecil's letter about his Epistle and Apology.
1562 Jan 24, Feb 7: *Apology for the Church of England*.
1564 April 25: his French translation of his *Apology*.
1565 April, start: Harding's *Confutation* of the *Apology*.
1566 Aug 30: at Oxford prior to Queen's visit.
1567 Sept 27: asks to dedicate to Queen *Defence of the Apology*;
Oct 27: dedication.
1568 Dec 12: recommends a poor Greek.
1574 Sept 6: description of Salisbury when he was Bishop.

Jobson, Sir Francis (by 1509-1573):

Lieutenant of the Tower: 20 August 1564-1570, resigned.
1569 Nov 21: order from the Queen.
1573 June 4: died; had dedicated to Queen 'Devices for Defences of Havens'.

Jonson, Ben, (1572-1637), playwright;

1576 May 30: Scoto of Mantua referred to in *Volpone* (note).
1584 April 30: note on Pew's theft: Jonson claimed Benefit of Clergy, 1598.
1597 Oct 8: released from Marshalsea Prison, with two players.
1598 Sept 20: German was robbed at *Every Man in his Humour*.
1599 Nov 23: verse epitaph on Margaret Radcliffe (in full).
1600 end: *Every Man out of his Humour*. 1601 end: *Cynthia's Revels*.

Kelley, Edward (1555-c.1597), alchemist:

1583 May 18: with Dr John Dee (May 28);
Sept 21: left by boat with Dee and Alasco of Poland; Sept 27: left England.
Dee returned in 1589, but Kelley remained abroad.
1591 May 12,16: Burghley wishes for his return, or his 'powder'.
1593 Dec 13: Philip Gawdy: he is still making gold.
1594 May 3: Dr Dee refers to his letter.

Kemp, William: see 'Court entertainments': Players.

Keys, Thomas (by 1524-1571):

Wife: Lady Mary Grey, the Queen's cousin: *see Court: Women (Grey)*.
Serjeant-Porter of Whitehall Palace.
1562 Aug 19: Deputy Master of the Horse.
1565 March 6: in tournament; July 16: secret marriage to Lady Mary Grey;
Aug 19-21: news that the marriage is known to the Queen;
Aug 23: sent to Fleet Prison;
Aug 29: Lady Mary to be in custody at Chequers, Bucks.
Keys was released from prison in 1568; died in Kent in 1571.

Kildare, Earl of: see FitzGerald, Gerald, Henry.

Killigrew, (Sir) Henry (c.1528-1603):

Brother-in-law of William Cecil, Lord Burghley.
1st wife: Katherine Cooke: *see Court: Women (Killigrew)*.
1559 July 21: sent to France to fetch Earl of Arran secretly.
1560 Special Ambassador to Scotland: March 10-May 11; May 13: at court;
Oct 10,15: court news for Sir Nicholas Throckmorton.
1561 May 25: has drawings of marble, available in 10 colours;
Sept 28, Nov 26: his court news. 1562 July 12: court news.
1565 June 28: is escorting Frances Howard to France.
1566 Special Ambassador to Scotland: June 15-mid July.
Aug 21: praised Kenilworth reception of Queen.
1567 Special Ambassador to Scotland: March 1-15; May 10: at court.
1569 Special Ambassador to German States: February 14-September 22.
1571 March 2: visited Cardinal de Châtillon, Canterbury.
Resident Ambassador to France: 20 October 1571-March 1572.
1572 Special Ambassador to Scotland: 7 September 1572-July 1573.
1573 Jan 15-18: hidden in Burghley's house, Strand, returned to Scotland;
Sept 20: to go to report on Duke of Alençon; Oct 14: is ill, replaced.
1574 Special Ambassador to Scotland: May 28-September 17.
1575 Special Ambassador to Scotland: June 17-September 27.
1578 Jan 19, Feb 22, Aug 23: court news.
1585 Councillor on Dutch Council of State: 20 Nov 1585-20 Nov 1586.
Dec 6: is taking horses, bread and beer to Holland.
1586 Jan 20: still in Kent; Jan 24: at the Hague.
1587 Councillor on Dutch Council of State: 25 June 1587-January 1589.
1588 April 18, June 30: news of Duke of Parma's preparations;

July 2: book for the Queen.
 1591 Nov 20: knighted in France, by Earl of Essex.
 1601 June 12: Queen's letter of naturalisation for French 2nd wife.
See also: Irish and Scots: Ambassadors to Scotland;
Also: 'Proposed Progresses': 1564.
Killigrew, William (died 1622).
 Younger brother of Sir Henry Killigrew:
 By 1575: Groom of the Privy Chamber.
 1582 Oct 25: to take Queen's 'token' to Sir Christopher Hatton.
 1584 July 21: sent to condole with Earl of Leicester on son's death.
 1590 Aug 18: Queen's visit, Hanworth, Middx.
 1592 Aug 10-11: Queen's visit, Hanworth.
 1597 Sept 10: at Enfield with Sir Robert Carey and the Queen.
 1598 June 15: request to Lord Burghley;
 Sept 4: had visited Earl of Essex; letter from Sir William Knollys.
 1600 Sept 4: Queen's visit, Hanworth.
 1601 Aug 7-8: Queen's visit, Hanworth;
 Oct 31: would like son to succeed him as Groom of the Privy Chamber.

Kingsmill, Henry (died 1577):
 1560 Aug 8: granted an annuity; will quoted.
 1568 Sept 10: to attend on Cardinal de Châtillon; Sept 11: his report;
 Sept 15: letter to Cecil; Sept 29: lodgings for the Cardinal;
 Oct 2: news of Huguenot envoys; Oct 15: lodgings, again.

Knightley, Sir Richard (1533-1615):
 1566 July 29: knighted, at Fotheringhay.
 1575 July 7-9: Queen's visit, Fawsley, Northants.
 1588 Sept 25: Queen godmother to son;
 November, end: second Martin Marprelate Tract printed at his house.

Knollys, Sir Francis (c.1511-1596):
 Wife: Katherine Carey (Queen's cousin): *see Court: Women (Knollys)*.
 Daughter: Anne Knollys: *see Court: Women (De La Warr)*.
 Daughter: Elizabeth Knollys: *see Court: Women (Leighton)*.
 Daughter: Lettice Knollys: *see Court: Women (Leicester)*.

1559 Privy Councillor: 14 January 1559-1596.
Vice-Chamberlain: 14 January 1559-January 1570.
 1562 May 16: Queen godmother to son Dudley.
 1563 June 13: sent to English forces in Le Havre; June 25,26: at court;
 July 8: sent to Portsmouth; July 16,17,22: his bad news of the campaign.

1565 Captain of the Guard: 1565-July 1572.
 July 16: son Henry's marriage, with entertainment attended by Queen.
 1566 April 11,18: going to confer in Ireland

1568 May 22: going to Queen of Scots after her arrival in England;
 May 29,30, June 2,11,12: describes their meetings at Carlisle;
 July 16: now at Bolton; queries about how to treat Mary;
 Sept 2: Queen's letter from Ewelme: Sept 15: letter to Cecil;
 Dec 7: his summary of the Casket Letters.

1569 Jan 14: wife died at Hampton Court; Feb 3: returned from
 Queen of Scots; Oct 11: escorted Duke of Norfolk to the Tower.

1570 Treasurer of the Household: 7 January 1570-1596.
 Sept 12-16: Queen's visit, Ewelme, Oxon. (Knollys was Keeper).
 1572 May 20: in Commons: reported Queen's answer as to Queen of Scots;
 Sept 18-20: Queen's visit, Ewelme, Oxon.
 1574 July 22-23: Queen's visits, Rotherfield Greys and Ewelme, Oxon.

1575 July 19: advice to Francis Willoughby before Queen's visit.
1576 Oct 8: Queen's visit, Rotherfield Greys, Oxon.
1578 Jan 9: sends advice to Queen;
Sept 21: at daughter Lettice's secret marriage to Earl of Leicester.
1579 Oct 16: argument with the Queen.
1580 June 30: burial of Lord Gerald, son-in-law.
1585 April 1/27: Queen's visit, Lewisham, Kent;
May 18: joint commander of Muster before the Queen, Greenwich.
1588 April 25/30: Queen's visit, Lewisham, Kent.
1589 Feb 27: in Parliament; April 4,8: to Plymouth to attempt
to stop Earl of Essex from sailing.
1593 April 24: elected K.G; June 25: installed K.G.
1596 July 19: died; bequest to Queen.
See also: 'Proposed Progresses': 1585: York.

Knollys, Henry (1541-1582), 1st son of Sir Francis Knollys:
1559 Sept 25,27: sent to Essex to meet Duke of Finland; described.
1562 Special Ambassador to German Princes: 11 August 1562-February 1563.
1565 July 16: marriage to Margaret Cave, attended by Queen;
Nov 11-13: challenger in tournament.
1569 Jan 8: to guard Spanish Ambassador; Jan 12: letter concerning him;
Feb 3: went to Queen of Scots, at Tutbury.
1572 Jan 16: in Kent with expelled Spanish Ambassador.
1573 Nov 28: court news.
1576 Oct 22: Queen godmother to daughter Elizabeth.
1581 May 15-16: in tournament, with 3 brothers, as Sons of Despair.
In Tournaments 1565-1581: see 'Court entertainments': Tilters.

Knollys, Robert (c.1547-1619), 4th son of Sir Francis Knollys:
1577 June 9: visited Earl of Leicester at Buxton.
1594 Nov 17,19: in tournaments; presented to Queen as prize-winner.
1597 Sept 16: at Highgate with news of the English fleet.
1602 Nov 19: riding accident at court.
In Tournaments 1579-1602: see 'Court entertainments': Tilters.

Knollys, (Sir) William (c.1545-1632), 2nd son of Sir Francis Knollys:
Wife: Dorothy (Bray), Lady Chandos: *see Court: Women (Chandos)*.
Gentleman Pensioner: 1570-1593/6.
1571 May 1,2,6: in tournaments; Dec 17: in tournament.
1585 Special Ambassador to Scotland, by November 23-December 6.
1586 Oct 7: knighted, in Holland.
1589 April 16: sent after Earl of Essex; May 16: at court on return.
1596 Privy Councillor: 30 August 1596-c.1625.
Controller of the Household: 30 August 1596-December 1602.
1598 Feb 27, March 1: Queen's proposed visit;
July 19: letters to nephew, Essex; Aug 4: Lord Burghley's death;
Sept 4: letter to Essex; Nov 20: cart-takers' warrant.
1600 Aug 23: is obliged to attend at court.
1601 Jan 26: enamoured of Mary Fitton, Maid of Honour; lampoon;
Aug 29: Queen's visit, Caversham, Oxon;
Oct 27: Opening of Parliament: an M.P. complained to him.
1602 May 5: Queen's visit, St James's Park house.
Treasurer of the Household: 22 December 1602-1616.
1602 winter: Queen's complaints about Household officers.
See also: 'Anecdotes' (Knollys).
In Tournaments 1571-1596: see 'Court entertainments': Tilters.

Knyvett, (Sir) Henry (died 1598):
Gentleman Pensioner 1560-1562.
1565 Nov 11-13: in tournament.
1569 Jan 8: to guard Spanish Ambassador.

1571 May 1,2,6: in tournaments.
1596 April 19: 'Defence of the Realm', dedicated to the Queen;
June 1: his book to be presented to the Queen.

Knyvett, (Sir) Thomas (c.1545-1622):

Nieces: Anne Vavasour (I); Frances Vavasour; see *Court: Women (Vavasour)*.
1570 Groom of the Privy Chamber (Jan 17).
1578 Aug 22: knighted, at Norwich.
1580 Keeper of Whitehall Palace.
1582 March 3: had fought duel with Earl of Oxford; March 17: sequel.
1597 Aug 19: Queen's visit, Ilford, Essex.
In Tournaments 1571-1584: see 'Court entertainments': Tilters.

Lacy, John: for the Queen's visits to him see County Index: Surrey: Putney.

Lake, Thomas (1561-1630), Clerk of the Signet 1589-1616.

1591 Oct 1; 1595 Aug 22, Oct 9, Nov 22: court news for Sir Robert Sidney.
1596 Jan 28: court news for Robert Cecil; Nov 4: news for Robert Sidney.
1599 May 22: news of a letter for Sweden.
1601 Sept 23: court news for Robert Cecil.

Lambarde, William (1536-1601), lawyer, historian:

1573 March 19: description of Queen at Maundy ceremony, Greenwich;
May 9: Archbishop Parker had perused his 'Perambulation of Kent';
July 27: Burghley has Lambarde's Preface; Aug 17: Izaak Walton's praise.
1601 Jan 21: appointed Keeper of Records in the Tower;
Aug 4: audience with Queen, Greenwich, described. (Died on August 19).

Lane, Sir Robert (1528-c.1588):

1568 Aug 19-20: Queen's visit, Northants.
1571 Dec 27; 1572 Feb 17: his players at court, Sir Robert Lane's Men.

Langham, Robert (died c.1580), Keeper of the Council Chamber at court:

1575 April 25: paid for boughs and flowers;
July 9-27: described Kenilworth entertainment for the Queen.

Lant, Thomas (c.1556-1601):

1587 Feb 16: sketched and described funeral of Sir Philip Sidney.
1589 Portcullis Pursuivant: 1589-1597.
1595 end: Lant's Roll, presented to the Queen.
1597 Oct 23: Windsor Herald: 1597-1601.
1599 Nov 21,24: made Proclamations of a deferred Challenge.

Lee, Sir Henry (1533-1611):

His mistress: Anne Vavasour (I): see *Court: Women (Vavasour, Anne)*.
Lieutenant of Woodstock, Oxon: 1571-1611.
1571 May 1,2,6: in tournaments, Green Knight; Dec 17: in tournament.
1572 Aug 26-Sept 1, and Sept 3-17: Queen's visits, Woodstock.
1574 July 24-Aug 2: Queen's visit, Woodstock.
1575 Aug 29-Oct 4: Queen's visit, Woodstock, with entertainment.
1576 New Year gift to Queen; April 21: to be challenger in tournament.
1582 New Year gift to Queen.
1588 January, end: at court when Horsey presented gifts from Russia.
1590 Nov 17: in final tournament, resigned his place to Earl of Cumberland:
full description.
1591 June 21: court news; Sept 18: is leaving court for home.
1592 Sept 18-22: Queen's visit, Woodstock; note about wife and mistress;
Sept 19,20: Ditchley entertainment.
1594 Jan 31: may be Vice-Chamberlain.
1595 Oct 19: wishes to be Vice-Chamberlain; Dec 27: plays cards with Queen.

1597 April 24: elected K.G; April 27: Earl of Essex obtained his election;
May 23: in cavalcade; May 24: installed Knight of the Garter.

1598 Feb 12: may stand for Vice-Chamberlain.

1600 June 13: his anxiety about Queen's possible visit.

In Tournaments 1571-1590: see 'Court entertainments': Tilters.

Lee, Sir Richard (c.1548-1608), half-brother of Sir Henry Lee.

1600 Special Ambassador to Russia: 1 June 1600-July 1601.

June 1: knighted; took leave; June 2,5: apparel described.

1601 May 10: at Revel at birth of Duke Charles of Sweden's son;

July 25: at Canterbury on his return; July 28: at Gravesend.

Lee, Captain Thomas (c.1551-1601).

Soldier, cousin of Sir Henry Lee.

1594 May, start: at court from Ireland.

1594 end: Declaration of the Government of Ireland, addressed to the Queen.

1599 end: 'Discovery and Recovery of Ireland'.

1601 Feb 12: arrested in Whitehall Palace, behaving suspiciously;

Feb 16: Trial for high treason; Feb 17: executed at Whitehall Gate.

Leicester, Earl of: see Dudley, Lord Robert.

Leighton, (Sir) Thomas (c.1530-1610):

Wife: Elizabeth Knollys: *see Court: Women (Leighton).*

1565 March 6: in tournament; Nov 11-13: challenger in tournament.

1568 May 18: sent with message to Queen of Scots.

1569 Oct 15,16: escorted Marquis Vitelli from Dover to Surrey.

1570 Governor of Guernsey, Channel Islands: 1570-1610.

1571 March 30: report on Cardinal's death; June 23: at review before Queen.

1573 Dec 24: aspires to marry a French widow.

1574 April 30: praised. Special Ambassador to France: May 3-June 30.

1577 Special Ambassador to Low Countries: 23 Dec 1577-4 Feb 1578.

1578 Feb 4: at court. Special Ambassador to Low Countries: Feb 7-23.

1579 May 10: married Elizabeth Knollys at court; has been knighted.

1582 March 8: Queen godmother to daughter;

March 25: letter from Guernsey.

1583 Dec 16,17: is guarding Earl of Northumberland (to 9 Jan 1584).

1585 Special Ambassador to France: April 1-June.

1588 Special Ambassador to France: end May-June 18, has returned.

1591 July 13: to advise Earl of Essex; Aug 26: audience, Bedhampton.

1599 Aug 11: sent news of a Spanish fleet.

1600 Aug 8: at court; Sept 13: 'has resigned' Guernsey to Lord Zouche
(who became Deputy-Governor to 1601).

Lello, Henry:

Agent to Turkey: 15 December 1597-1599.

1599 Ambassador to Turkey: 1599-1607.

Lennox, Margaret Countess of: see Court: Women (Lennox).

Lesieur, Stephen (died 1627):

1581 Special Ambassador to German States: 22 April 1581-October 1582.

1584 Special Ambassador to German States: March 1-December.

1585 Oct 19: had been captured off France; imprisoned till April 1587.

1597 Special Ambassador to German States, etc: 26 December 1597-April 1598.

1600 June 29: escorted Baron Waldstein to court; July 25: left with him.

1601 Sept 17: letter to Sir Robert Cecil about the Baron of Dona.

1602 Special Ambassador to Denmark: March 14-July 3.

Lichfield, Thomas (died 1586):

1559 January: Groom of the Privy Chamber.

1576 July, start: Queen's proposed visit, Highgate, Middx.

1577 May 23: Queen's visit, Highgate.
1579 New Year gift to Queen.
1586 March 15: has been murdered by a servant.

Lincoln, Earls of: see Clinton, Edward, Henry.
Lloyd, Lodowick: see Author Index.
Lopez, Dr Roderigo: see Subject Indexes: Physicians; Plots (1594).

Lovell, Gregory (c.1521-1597):

1571 Jan 11/12: Queen's visit, Merton, Surrey.
1574 June 30: Queen's visit, Merton.
1582 Cofferer of the Household: 1582-1597.
1589 June 19: Queen's visit, Merton; 1597 March 15: died.
See also: 'Proposed Progresses': 1585: York.

Lucas, (Sir) Thomas (1531-1611):

1561 July 26-30: Queen's visit, Colchester, Essex.
1571 Sept 14: knighted at Mark Hall, Essex.
1583 April 26-28: Arthur Throckmorton's visits, with Alasco of Poland.
1597 Dec 22: son Thomas killed Sir William Brooke in duel; Dec 24: sequel.

Lumley, John, Lord (c.1533-1609):

By his 1st wife was son-in-law of Henry Fitzalan, 12th Earl of Arundel.
1569 March 13: Roberto Ridolphi sent to him; Sept 29: questioned about Duke of Norfolk's marriage plans; Sept 30: under arrest at court; Oct 8,18, Nov 12,18: more news of him.
1570 March 11: to live at Nonsuch, Surrey; March 27: court news.
1571 Sept 29: sent to the Tower; Oct 19: his plot described.
1573 April 26: has been released from Tower.
1580 May 27-July 12: Queen stayed at Nonsuch; October, late: another visit.
1581 Sept 22-Oct 4: Queen stayed at Nonsuch.
1582 June 7: at court; July 11-Aug 17: Queen stayed at Nonsuch.
1583 May 15: Alasco of Poland at Nonsuch.
1584 Jan 9: Queen's visit, Tower Hill, London; July 20-Aug 7, and November 4-12: Queen stayed at Nonsuch.
1585 July 21-Aug 23 and Aug 27-Oct 8: Queen stayed at Nonsuch.
1587 New Year gift to Queen; May 3-29: Queen stayed at Nonsuch.
1589 June 19-Aug 12: Queen stayed at Nonsuch.
1591 July 31-Aug 3: Queen's visit, Nonsuch; Aug 22 (note); Aug 23-26: Queen's visit, Stoughton, Sussex.
1592 July 31-Aug 10: Queen stayed at Nonsuch Palace, now Crown property, with Lumley continuing to live there as Keeper.
1600 June 10: Queen's visit to Lady Lumley, Greenwich.
For the Queen's stays at Nonsuch Palace see County Index: Surrey: Cheam.

Lyly, John (c.1554-1606):

1580 end: *Euphues and his England.*
1584 Jan 1: *Campaspe*, at court; March 3: *Sappho and Phao*, at court.
1588 Jan 1: *Galathea*, at court; Feb 2: *Endymion*, at court.
1590 Jan 6: *Midas*, at court; 1597 end: *Woman in the Moon.*
1598 Sept 12-13: Mitcham entertainment (possibly by Lyly).
1602 July 28-29: Chiswick entertainment (signed by Lyly).

Machyn, Henry: see Author Index: Diaries and Journals.

Macwilliam, Henry (1532-1586):

Wife: Mary (Hill), Lady Cheke: *see Court: Women (Cheke).*
Daughter Cecilia: *see Court: Women (Macwilliam).*
Daughter Margaret: *see Court: Women (Macwilliam).*
Gentleman Pensioner: 1564/1566-1586.

1564 June 27: Queen godmother to daughter Elizabeth.
1565 March 6 and Nov 11-13: in tournaments.
1571 May 1,2,6, and Dec 17: in tournaments; 1572 June 15: in tournament.
1579 Dec 15: daughter Susan married; Queen's gift.
Son Henry Macwilliam killed in a duel: 1599 June 18.

Man, Dr John (1512-1569):

1565 Dec 11: new Dean of Gloucester.
1566 Resident Ambassador to Spain: 27 January 1566-September 1568.
1568 May 9: King Philip's complaints about him;
June 5: has been recalled;
Oct 5: at court on his return.

Manners, Henry, 2nd Earl of Rutland (1526-1563):

1559 Jan 1: New Year gifts to and from Queen; Jan 4: other payments;
April 24: elected K.G; June 6: installed K.G.
1561 Jan 20: Lord President of the Council in the North.
1562 July 11: to receive Queen of Scots if she comes to England.
1563 Sept 17: died; succeeded by son Edward.
See also: 'Proposed Progresses': 1562 June 18.

Manners, Edward, 3rd Earl of Rutland (1549-1587):

Wife: Isabel Holcroft: *see Court: Women (Rutland)*.
1570 Dec 18,20: to accompany Lord Buckhurst to France.
1572 June 15: led Blue Knights in tournament.
1573 Jan 18: marriage licence for sister Lady Elizabeth Manners
to marry William Courtenay; Queen's gift.
June 6: Earl is about to marry a Maid of Honour.
1575 Jan 7: New Year gifts from and to Earl of Leicester;
June 5: wife receives ale; June 27: Leicester invites him to Kenilworth.
1576 Jan 7: Queen godmother to daughter Elizabeth.
1577 Oct 10: in love with 'Mistress Knollys'.
1583 Sept 21: Queen wore his wife's present.
1584 April 24: elected K.G; May 9,10: invested, at Newark;
June 7: knighted, Richmond.
1585 April 15: installed K.G;
Sept 21: Queen's advice to take exercise.
1586 New Year gift to Queen; May 21,26: his payments;
May 31: Commissioner for league with Scotland; Sept 22: payment.
1587 April 14: died in London; succeeded by brother John.

Manners, John, 4th Earl of Rutland (c.1551-1588), brother of 3rd Earl:

Daughter: Lady Bridget Manners: *see Court: Women (Manners)*.
1587 April 14: became 4th Earl after brother's death;
July 10: to be at Queen of Scots' funeral.
1588 Jan 6,10: gifts to and from Earl of Leicester;
Feb 24: died; succeeded by son Roger.

Manners, Roger, 5th Earl of Rutland (1576-1612), son of 4th Earl:

1599 March 15; has married Sir Philip Sidney's daughter Elizabeth;
April 27: in Ireland with Earl of Essex: Queen's anger;
May 8: his comment; May 13,18: is recalled;
June 10: is at Bath; June 28: in London; treated by Queen's surgeon;
June 30: dares not go to court;
July 24: has escaped punishment;
Oct 11: goes to plays every day.
1600 New Year gift to Queen;
June 16: at Anne Russell's marriage.
1601 Feb 3: dinner for French visitors;
Feb 8: in Essex's attempted uprising; Feb 9: in the Tower;
Feb 21: incriminated by Essex;
May 11: fined £20,000;

Aug 5: released from the Tower.
1602 New Year gift to Queen.
1603 New Year gift to Queen.

Manners, Roger (c.1536-1607), brother of 2nd Earl of Rutland:
Esquire for the Body throughout the reign; sent court news to members of the Manners family, usually to the Earls of Rutland, 1580-1603.
1583 April 13: court news for Earl of Shrewsbury; and 1585 Oct 31.
1589 Aug 29: advice for niece Bridget Manners, new Lady of Privy Chamber.
1594 Aug 29,31, Sept 20: letters after Bridget's sudden marriage.
1597 March 22: at court with Lord Burghley.

Manningham, John: see Author Index: Diaries and Journals.

Manwood, (Sir) Roger (c.1524-1592), lawyer:
1561 Christmas: in Inner Temple Revels.
1571 March 30: report on Cardinal's death.
1573 Aug 31: Queen arrived at house owned by him, Sandwich, Kent.
1576 Dec 19: Council's order to.
1578 Sept 25: was at court; Nov 15: knighted.
Chief Baron of the Exchequer: 17 November 1578-1592.
1582 Feb 5-13: Queen's visit, Hackington, near Canterbury.
1592 Dec 14: died; monument.

Markham, Gervase (c.1568-1637):
1593 March 18: dispute with John Holles, sent to Marshalsea to March 25.
1600 Dec 10: feats on horseback for the Queen at Sir Robert Sidney's house.

Markham, Thomas (c.1538-1607):
Sister: Isabella Markham: *see Court: Women (Harington).*
Standard-Bearer of Gentlemen Pensioners: 1559-c.1573.
1559 Jan 16,17: in tournaments.
1565 March 6 and Nov 11-13: in tournaments.
1566 Dec 2: Queen godmother to son Griffin.

Marlowe, Christopher (1564-1593), playwright:
1590 Feb 12: Blanche Parry's bequest to Elinor Bull (note).
1593 May 18: Marlowe summoned to court by Privy Council;
May 20: at court, 'entered his appearance';
May 30: stabbed to death by Ingram Frizer at Mrs Bull's Deptford house;
June 1: inquest; burial;
June 12: payment to Robert Poley, messenger (present at Marlowe's death);
June 23: Peele's prologue to *Honour of the Garter* alludes to Marlowe;
June 28: Queen signed Ingram Frizer's pardon.

Marten, Anthony (c.1542-1597):
One of the Queen's Gentlemen Sewers (serving at meals).
1569 April 19: killed a man in self-defence, near the court.
1583 May 8: *Commonplaces of...Peter Martyr*, dedicated to Queen.
1588 Sept 2: *An Exhortation, with prayers*; dedicated to Queen.
1588 Keeper of Whitehall Palace library, for life.
1589 April 26: *A Second Sound*, dedicated to Queen.
1590 July 14: *Reconciliation of Pastors and Clergy*, dedicated to Queen.

Martin, (Sir) Richard (1534-1617), goldsmith:
1574 March 26: Queen's order for two signets.
1581 Master of the Mint: 1581-1617.
1585 June 14: Queen's visit, Tottenham, Middx; portrait medal.
1588 April 15/19: Queen's visit, Tottenham.
1589 Lord Mayor May-October; Sept 8: to provide plate for King James.

1591 May 20: Queen's visit, Tottenham.
1593 April 26: prisoners to be brought before him.
1594 Lord Mayor July-October.
1596 Feb 28: has examined a thief, Humphrey Hodges.
See also: 'Miscellaneous': Theobalds; Subject Indexes: Goldsmiths.
Mason, Sir John (1503-1566):
Master of the Posts: 1545-1566.
Privy Councillor: 1550-1566.
Treasurer of the Chamber: 1558-1566.
1559 March 16,18: with Peace Commissioners in France.
1560 Aug 29-30: Queen's visit, Hartley Wintney, Hants.
1563 New Year gift to Queen;
Feb 27, July 19, Aug 10: court news for Sir Thomas Chaloner, in Spain.
1564 New Year gift to Queen;
May 1: has custody of Earl of Hertford;
Dec 31: has resigned as Chancellor of Oxford University.
1565 New Year gift to Queen;
Aug 5: to increase payment to Post of the Court.
1566 April 21: died.
1568 April 21: note on a prayer in his handwriting.
Queen visited widow Elizabeth at Hartley Wintney: 1569 Sept 22-23.

Matthew, Tobias (or Tobie) (c.1544-1628):
1566 Sept 1: involved with Oxford play, *Marcus Geminus*;
Sept 6: at Oxford, Queen nominated him 'her scholar'.
1572 end: court sermon, now a royal chaplain.
1576 Dean of Christ Church, Oxford: 1576-1584.
1583 Dean of Durham: 1583-1595.
1594 Dec 2: nominated Bishop of Durham.
1595 March 30: court sermon, criticised by Scottish Agent.
Bishop of Durham: 1595-1606.
1595 April 13: consecrated Bishop; April 17: at Maundy, described.
See also: Subject Indexes: 'Clergy: Sermons Index'.

Matthew, Toby (1577-1655), son of Bishop Matthew:
1595 Nov 22: had acted in Essex's Accession Day entertainment.
1598 Sept 15,20: court news for Dudley Carleton.
1601 March 25: court news for Carleton.

Maynard, Henry (died 1610):
One of Lord Burghley's Secretaries.
1587 May 1: letter to Burghley about new Lord Chancellor Hatton.
1594 Sept 14: secret court news.
1596 Nov 13: Queen's proposed visit, Clapham, Surrey.
1597 Aug 10,12,15: informed Michael Hicks of Queen's intended visit to him;
Sept 4: information for Sir Robert Cecil on state of roads.
1598 Aug 29: sworn the Queen's servant; Aug 30: may be her Secretary.

Mewtas, Hercules (died 1587), son of Sir Peter Mewtas:
1578 July 9: Queen's visit, West Ham, Essex.
1579 June 12: Earl of Clanricarde has been in his custody.
Gentleman Pensioner: 1580/82-1587.
1581 May 15-16; 1582 Jan 1; 1583 Nov 17: in tournaments.

Mewtas, Sir Peter (c.1500-1562):
Daughter: Frances Mewtas: *see Court: Women (Howard of Bindon)*.
1559 Special Ambassador to France: August 7-September.
1561 Special Ambassador to Scotland: September 17-October.
1562 Special Ambassador to France: July 22-Sept 8, died in France.

Meyrick, Sir Gelly (c.1556-1601):

Earl of Essex's Steward.

1601 Feb 7: at *Richard II* at *The Globe*;

Feb 9: in Newgate Prison after Essex's attempted uprising;

March 5: Trial; March 13: executed, at Tyburn.

Meyrick, John (died 1638):

1601 Sept 19: has Queen's letter to Tsar Feodor, seeks a bride for his son.
Special Ambassador to Russia: 29 October 1601-September 1602.

1602 Sept 5: at court on return, with four young Russians to be educated;

Oct 5: Queen's reply to Tsar's letters brought by Meyrick, offers a bride.

Middlemore, Henry (1535-c.1592):

1558 Dec 13: sent to Flanders for necessities for Coronation.

1563 Agent to Huguenots: February 10-August.

1568 Special Ambassador to Queen of Scots and to Scotland: June 8-July.

1569 Groom of the Privy Chamber.

1569 March 17: sent to Scotland to gather information.

1572 April 27: to accompany Earl of Lincoln to France; July 10: at court.

1587 Aug 2-4: Queen's visit, Enfield, Middlesex.

Mildmay, Sir Walter (by 1523-1589), father of Anthony Mildmay:

Chancellor of the Exchequer: 5 February 1559-1589.

1566 March 29,31: wishes to speak to the Queen.

Privy Councillor: 7 July 1566-1589.

1566 July 29: Queen's visit, Apethorpe, Northants.

1569 Oct 26: discourse on retaining or returning the Queen of Scots.

1570 Sept 1,26,28: to go to Queen of Scots; Oct 1: negotiations;

Oct 21: at court on return.

1579 Aug 9: with Lord Burghley in Northants.

1583 June 1: at Sheffield with Queen of Scots; Aug 27: to attend at court.

1584 Jan 11: founded Emmanuel College, Cambridge University.

1586 Aug 26, Sept 15: to prepare Fotheringhay Castle for Queen of Scots.

1589 May 31: died; bequest to Queen.

Mildmay, (Sir) Anthony (c.1549-1617):

1564 Aug 9: oration to the Queen at Peterhouse, Cambridge.

1582 Jan 1: in tournament.

1596 Aug 17,19: preparations for going to France; newly knighted;

Sept 16: at Dover.

Resident Ambassador to France: 16 September 1596-August 1597.

1597 c.Aug 15: returned from France;

Dec 5: at court with French envoy.

Mildmay, (Sir) Thomas (c.1540-1608):

Nephew of Sir Walter Mildmay.

1566 July 1: marriage to Earl of Sussex's sister Lady Frances Radcliffe, celebrations attended by Queen.

1567 June 23: knighted; June 26: left with Earl of Sussex on special embassy to the Emperor; returned in March 1568.

1579 Sept 21: Queen's visit, Moulsham, Essex.

1583 April 29-30: Alasco of Poland's visit, Moulsham.

Milles, Thomas (c.1550-c.1626):

1581 May 29: court news for William Davison.

1584 July 5: court news for Davison.

1585 July 27: at court from Scotland;

Aug 14: court news for Edward Wotton.

1586 March 19: news of King James.

1600 Feb 18: to escort Archduke's envoy from Dover to London and back;

April 19: to escort Governor of Dieppe to London.

Montagu, Viscount: see Browne, Anthony, Anthony Maria.

Monteagle, Lord: see Parker, William.

More, (Sir) William (1520-1600), father of George More:

Daughter: Elizabeth More: *see Court: Women (Wolley)*.

1563 Nov 29: as a Justice of the Peace to search for vagabonds.

1567 Aug 2: Queen may visit him in Surrey (no visit).

1569 Aug 10: one of his children at Guildford with Queen.

1576 May 14: knighted, at Pyrford; Aug 24,27, Sept 7: court news;

Sept 12-15: Queen's visit, Loseley, Guildford, Surrey.

1577 July 10: Henry Goring asks advice in case Queen visits him.

1583 May 23: Queen to visit; June 4: Bishop of Winchester's request;

Aug 4,24: advice before Queen's visit; Aug 28-30: visit, Loseley.

1586 July 16: Queen's proposed visit to Loseley.

1591 July 10: advice before Queen's visit; Aug 4-10: visit, Loseley.

1593 May 1: order from Lord Howard to him and son George, Justices.

1595 Aug 31, Sept 5,16: daughter Lady Wolley sends court news to.

More, (Sir) George (1553-1632):

1597 Sept 9: sister (Lady Wolley) requests he be knighted;

Sept 28: *A Demonstration of God in his Works*, dedicated to the Queen.

1598 Feb 26: knighted, Whitehall.

1599 Nov 13: has sent presents to Earl of Nottingham.

1601 Sept 23-25: Queen's visit, Loseley, Guildford, Surrey;

Sept 23: note on daughter Anne's marriage to John Donne.

Morgan, Thomas (1543-1606), Agent in Paris of Queen of Scots.

1584 January, end: Dr William Parry's testimony against him.

1585 Feb 12: Parry is now in the Tower; Queen wishes King of France to send

Morgan to England; March 10: imprisoned in the Bastille, but not returned;

April 9: his comment about Sir Walter Raleigh.

Morice, James (1539-1597), lawyer:

1593 Feb 27: in Commons presented two Bills concerning religion;

Queen summoned the Speaker to court; Feb 28: Queen's message to Commons;

Morice examined and committed to a Councillor's house (to April);

Oct 19: Queen's opinion of him.

See also: 'Proposed Progresses': 1579: Colchester.

Morley, Lord: see Parker, Edward and Henry.

Morley, Thomas (1557-1602), Organist of St Paul's Cathedral from 1588.

1591 Sept 20: evening, at Elvetham: Queen renamed one of his pavaues.

1592 Gentleman of the Chapel Royal: 1592-1602.

1593 end: *Canzonets or Little Short Songs*.

1601 Nov 23: has Patent to print songs in three parts.

Mount, Dr Christopher (1497-1572):

Agent to German States: 14 December 1558-1572.

Mountjoy, Lord: see Blount, Charles.

Mulcaster, Richard (c.1531-1611), schoolmaster:

1559 Jan 14: *Queen's Majesty's Passage*; quoted; April 4: was paid.

1561 Headmaster of Merchant Taylors' School: September 1561-1586.

1568 Oct 29: speeches for Lord Mayor Roe's Pageant.

1573 Feb 3: Merchant Taylors' School played at court ('Mulcaster's boys').

1574 Feb 2,23: School played at court ('Muncaster's Children').

1575 Feb 15: School played at court;

July 9: he contributed to Kenilworth entertainment for the Queen.
1576 March 6: School played at court.
1581 March 6: *Positions...for training up of Children*; dedicated to Queen;
First Part of Elementarie quoted.
1583 Feb 12: School played at court ('Mulcaster's Children').
Munck, Levinus (c.1568-1623):
Secretary to Sir Robert Cecil c.1596-1612.
1601 Sept 9: letter to Cecil about Archduke's Agent, in London.
See also *Author Index: Diaries and Journals*.

Munday, Anthony (1560-1633):
1578 June 25: description of a murder.
1580 April 6: description of earthquake; 1580 end: *Zelauto*.
1584 Feb 2: *Fidele and Fortunio*, at court.
1584 end: *Watchword to England*.
1588 Messenger of the Chamber.
1598 Aug 9: loan for a court comedy; Dec 27: two Robin Hood plays.

Nashe, Thomas (1567-c.1601):
1578 July 27: satirical descriptions of Gabriel Harvey.
1592 end: *Summer's Last Will and Testament*. Play (1600).
1599 June 1: printing of his books prohibited.

Nevill, Henry, 6th Lord Abergavenny (died 1587):
1565 March 6: in tournament.
1573 July 29-Aug 7: Queen's visits, Birling, Kent, and Frant, Sussex.

Neville, Charles, 6th Earl of Westmorland (c.1542-1601):
Wife: Lady Jane Howard: see *Court: Women (Westmorland)*.
1564 Feb 10: became 6th Earl on death of father Henry.
1569 Oct 13: denied 'ill doings'; Oct 24: summoned to court;
Nov 8: wrote to the Pope; Nov 9: a leader of Northern Rising,
with Earl of Northumberland; Nov 10: summoned again to court;
Nov 15: Proclamation; assembles forces; Nov 19: declared to be a rebel;
Nov 20: going to York; Nov 24,26: declared a traitor;
Dec 2: rebel earls' Protestation; Sir William Cecil's description;
Dec 24: he has fled.
1570 March 23: wife in London; he lived abroad till his death.
1581 Jan 9: wife's message to him concerning daughter Margaret.
1585 Sept 9: seditious words about him.

Neville, Edmund (died 1630/36), cousin of exiled Earl of Westmorland:
1584 August, start: plotted with Dr Parry to kill the Queen.
1585 Feb 9: in the Tower; Feb 24: in Parliament, Sir Christopher Hatton's
speech describing the plots;
March 2: Parry's execution; Neville was pardoned, but remained in the
Tower until 1598; assumed titles of Lord Latimer (1590), and of Earl
of Westmorland (1601). (Titles not recognised).
1595 Dec 5: caused Lieutenant of the Tower to be dismissed.

Neville, Sir Henry (I) (c.1520-1593):
Godson of King Henry VIII; possibly a son of the King.
Keeper of Sunninghill Park and Mote Park, Berkshire: 1557-1593.
1559 Jan 16,17: challenger in tournaments.
1561 June 28: his court news.
1563 August, end: at Maidenhead, Berks; Queen calls him 'brother'.
1564 May 20: Queen godmother to son Henry.
1569 Oct 3: to take charge of Duke of Norfolk; Oct 12: is at the Tower.
1574 July 12; 1575 July 12; 1577 September, end; 1580 Aug 16-20:
Queen's visits, Sunninghill, Berks. 1580 Nov 14: proposed visit.
1582 Sept 4-8: visit, Sunninghill; September, end: visit, Mote Park.

1583 Aug 31-Sept 6: Queen's visit, Sunninghill;
Dec 6: he is to go to fetch Queen of Scots; Dec 19: deferred.
1584 Aug 20-22: Queen's visit, Sunninghill.
1590 Aug 31-Sept 5: Queen's visit, Sunninghill.
1591 end: William Byrd's music-book owned by Neville family.
Neville, (Sir) Henry (II) (1564-1615), son of Sir Henry Neville (I):
1584 Dec 22: married Anne Killigrew; Queen's gift to her godson.
Keeper of Sunninghill Park and Mote Park, Berkshire: 1593-1601.
1593 Aug 27-Sept 1: Queen's visit, Sunninghill, Berks.
1599 April 9: knighted, at Greenwich; instructions about two parks.
Resident Ambassador to France: 9 April 1599-July 1601, dismissed.
1600 April 19: to be Peace Commissioner; April 29: court news from Cecil.
Peace Commissioner: May 15-August 2; Aug 7: at court on return;
Oct 3,18: ordered to return to France (but remained); Nov 2,15: court news.
1601 March 25: implicated in Essex's attempted uprising; recalled from
Dover on way to France; May 1: sent to Tower (until April 1603);
July 8: fined £10,000 and dismissed as Ambassador.

Newton, Sir Henry (c.1531-1599):

Wife: Katherine Paston: see *Court: Women (Newton)*.
Sister: Frances Newton: see *Court: Women (Cobham)*.
Sister: Nazareth Newton: see *Court: Women (Paget)*.
1592 Sept 14: knighted, at Sudeley, Gloucs.
1596 Sept 24: son-in-law died in France; Oct 3: the Queen's condolences.

Nicholson, George:

1594 Agent to Scotland, whilst Ambassador on leave: Oct 1594-February 1596.
1597 Agent to Scotland after Ambassador died: 15 November 1597-1603.

Noel (or Nowell), Henry (died 1597), courtier:

1583 July 18: complaint of him after his servant killed a carman.
1591 Feb 24: praised court sermon.
1592 March 14: Queen's valuable 'free gift'. 1596 Dec 1: letter to Dowland.
1597 Feb 26: died; tributes from musicians to 'Bonny-boots'.
In Tournaments 1581-1595: see 'Court entertainments': Tilters.

Norden, John (c.1547-1625):

1586 end: *Mirror for the Multitude*, dedicated to the Queen.
1591 end: *Progress of Piety*, dedicated to the Queen.
1593 Feb 5: described Burghley's house; Feb 17: and Somerset House;
Feb 23: described St James's Palace, and the City of Westminster.
1594 June 7: described Highgate Hill; 1594 end: *Pensive Man's Practice*.
1595 end: '*Speculum Britanniae*', MS dedicated to the Queen.
1596 April 5: *A Christian Familiar Comfort*, dedicated to the Queen.
1597 October, start: Lord Burghley requires Justices to aid his work.
1598 Feb 9: described St Pancras, and rogues.
1598 end: description of Hertfordshire, presented to the Queen.
1600 July 10: described Whitehall.
1601 Nov 23: has Patent to print *Speculum Britanniae*.

Norfolk, Duke of: see *Howard, Thomas*.

Norris, (Sir) Edward (c.1550-1603), 3rd son of 1st Lord Norris:

1581 Jan 22 and Nov 17: in tournaments.
1582 Special Ambassador to Low Countries: April 2-15.
1583 Nov 17 and 1584 Nov 17: in Accession Day Tilts.
1586 Knighted in Holland by Earl of Leicester.
1588 July 9,10: Walsingham and Leicester's letters to.
1589 July 4: sent up to court by brother, Sir John Norris.
1590 Governor of Ostend to 1599. 1592 Oct 1: gift for Queen, from Ostend.
1593 Oct 23: Queen's orders to, and letter to 'Ned'.

1597 Sept 23: has captured Governor of Dunkirk; Dec 26: at court.
 1598 Jan 28: often with Queen.
 1599 Sept 2: to be recalled to England, after his last brother died.
 1600 July 17: married at Englefield, Berks; Oct 13: was at court.
 1601 Sept 1: Queen's visit, Englefield; 1602 Jan 5: in great favour.
Norris, (Sir) Henry, later (1572) Lord Norris (c.1525-1601):
 Wife: Margery Williams: *see Court; Women (Norris)*.
 1551 December: Elizabeth godmother to his child.
 1559 Jan 16,17: in tournaments.
 1565 March 6 and Nov 11-13: in tournaments.
 1566 Sept 6-7: Queen's visit, Rycote, Oxon; knighted;
 Nov 26: appointed Ambassador to France.
Resident Ambassador to France: 1566-February 1571.
 1567 July 22: Queen godmother to son Maximilian.
 1568 Aug 28-Sept 2: Queen's visit in his absence, Rycote.
 1570 Jan 28: his son and a French envoy;
 Aug 30-Sept 12: Queen's visit in his absence, Rycote.
 1571 Feb 25: at court on return; March 6: praised Duke of Anjou.
 1572 May 8: became Lord Norris, by Writ of Summons to Parliament.
 1575 Oct 5-8: Queen's visit, Rycote.
 1582 Sept 10,11: Queen had proposed to visit Rycote.
 1583 June 9: daughter Catherine married Anthony Paulet, at Rycote.
 1592 Sept 17: is to defer Thame Fair; Sept 28-Oct 2: Queen's visit to Rycote; gifts from his daughter and four surviving sons.
 1599 Sept 6: Queen's condolences on deaths of sons Sir Henry and Sir Thomas in Ireland.
 1601 June 21: died in Berkshire; succeeded by grandson Francis.
See also: Ambassadors to France.

Norris, Francis, later (1601) 2nd Lord Norris (1579-1622):
 1599 June 8: married Lady Bridget Vere; Queen's gifts.
 1600 Nov 17,19: in first tournaments.
 1601 June 21: became 2nd Lord Norris on grandfather's death.
 1601 Nov 19: in tournament.
 1602 Nov 17,20: in tournaments.

Norris, Sir Henry (c.1554-1599), 4th son of 1st Lord Norris:
 1586 Oct 7: knighted in Holland.
 1592 Oct 1: gift for Queen, before sailing to Brittany.
 1599 Aug 21: died in Ireland.

Norris, (Sir) John (c.1547-1597), 2nd son of 1st Lord Norris:
 1583 May 31: General Norris, coming to sister's marriage.
 1584 March 19: 'will not return' to Flanders.
 1585 Aug 12,13: to command English forces in Low Countries.
 1586 Jan 26: General, in Holland;
 April 17: knighted by Earl of Leicester, in Holland;
 Nov 23: commander of English forces in Holland.
 1587 June 26: returned after Leicester arrived;
 July 18: before Privy Council; July 25,31: sequel;
 Nov 27: in Council of War; Dec 24: still out of favour.
 1588 July 24: in command of infantry at Tilbury Camp.
Special Ambassador to Low Countries: Oct 20-December.
 1589 Feb 20,22,23: to go to Portugal; March 19: at Dover;
 April 18: sailed; May 2,4: Queen's angry letter to; May 17: her criticism;
 July 2,4,13,17: at Plymouth on return; Aug 22: Council's letter;
 Oct 23: is to be charged.
 1591 Special Ambassador to Low Countries: January 1-March.
 April 6: going to Brittany with English forces.
 1592 Oct 1: gift for Queen, before sailing to Brittany.
 1593 Aug 26: advice for staying in Brittany.

1594 Aug 2: complaints about him; Aug 10: returned to Brittany.
1595 April 6: at court with envoy from Wurttemberg.
1597 Sept 20: has died in Ireland;
Sept 22: Queen's condolences.

Norris, John (by 1502-1577):
Keeper of Foliejon Park, Berkshire: 1536-1577.
Controller of Works at Windsor Castle: 1538-1577.
1576 Sept 4/8: Queen's visit, Foliejon Park.

Norris, Sir Thomas (1556-1599), 5th son of 1st Lord Norris:
1592 Oct 1: sent gift for Queen, from Ireland.
1597 Sept 20: President of Munster, Ireland, to 1599.
1599 Aug 16: died in Ireland.

Norris, William (I) (c.1545-1579), 1st son of 1st Lord Norris:
1578 March 26: Queen godmother to son.
1579 Dec 25: died in Ireland.

Norris, William (II) (1522-1591), son of John Norris (died 1577).
Gentleman Pensioner: by 1555-1591.
Controller of Works at Windsor Castle: 1577-1591.
Keeper of Foliejon Park, Berkshire: 1577-1591.
1581 March 18: payment, as Gentleman Usher of Parliament.
1582 September, end: Queen's visit, Foliejon Park.
1590 September, late: Queen's visit, Foliejon Park.

North, Edward 1st Lord North (c.1504-1564):
1558 Nov 23-28: Queen's visit, Charterhouse, Middx.
1561 July 10-14: Queen's visit, Charterhouse.
1564 Dec 31: died; bequest to Queen; succeeded by son Roger.

North, Sir Roger, later (1564) 2nd Lord North (1531-1600):
1559 Jan 13: Knight of the Bath;
Jan 16,17, and July 11, and Nov 5: in tournaments.
1564 Dec 31: became 2nd Lord North on father's death.
1567 June 26: left with Earl of Sussex, special Ambassador to Emperor.
1568 May 26: at court, Queen has Archduke's portrait.
1574 Sept 29: to go to France. Special Ambassador to France: Oct 6-Dec 5.
Dec 7: at court; Dec 15,28: 'unfortunate reports' of the French court.
1575 Nov 20: advice to the Bishop of Ely, who has angered the Queen.
1576 Feb 17: dispute with Lord Zouche;
Aug 6, Nov 2: money lost to Queen.
1577 New Year payments; June 26: at Kenilworth.
1578 June 18: court news; Aug 14: dispute at court with Earl of Sussex;
Sept 1-3: Queen's visit, Kirtling, Cambs; his provisions;
Sept 21: at secret marriage of Earl of Leicester.
1579 Sept 14: money lost to Queen.
1581 Oct 29: gift for Penelope Devereux; Nov 20: gloves for the Queen.
1585 Dec 9: embarked with Earl of Leicester for Low Countries.
1586 Jan 2: described offer to Leicester of Dutch Governorship.
1595 Dec 27: at court, plays cards with Queen.
1596 June 7: fulsome praise of a prayer written by the Queen.
Privy Councillor; Treasurer of the Household: 30 August 1596-1600.
1598 Oct 1: discussion with Sir Francis Vere;
Nov 20: Cart-takers' warrant.
1600 March 29: going to Bath; daughter-in-law 'a great courtier';
Aug 30: has left for Bath;
Dec 3: died, at the Charterhouse, Middx; bequests to Queen and courtiers;
succeeded by grandson Dudley.
Son John North's diary notes: see Author Index: Diaries and Journals.

Northampton, Marquis of, see: Parr, William.

Northumberland, Earl of: see Percy, Henry and Thomas.

Norton, Thomas (c.1532-1584):

1562 Jan 18: co-author of *Gorboduc*, acted at court.

1569 June, end: pamphlet against Duke of Norfolk.

1581 Dec 5: for opposing Alençon marriage imprisoned (to February 1582).

1584 Feb 3: was praised by the Queen. (Died on March 10).

Nottingham, Earl of: see Howard of Effingham, Charles.

Nowell, Alexander (c.1516-1602):

Dean of St Paul's: 27 November 1560-1602.

1562 New Year: sermon described.

1563 Jan 12: sermon at Opening of Parliament.

1565 March 7: sermon offended Queen; sequel: March 8,12, April 23.

1566 Jan 29, Feb 26: not to preach at court in Lent;

April 21: preached at Sir Richard Sackville's funeral (May 21).

1585 Feb 22: court sermon against Purveyors.

1602 Feb 13: died, in London.

See also Subject Indexes: 'Clergy: Sermons Index'.

O'Brien, Conor, 2nd Earl of Thomond (c.1535-1581):

1570 Aug 23: in France, coming to England as ordered.

1577 Sept 5: at court, has a 'financial device'.

O'Brien, Donough, 3rd Earl of Thomond (died 1624):

1590 Dec 17: 'Rhymers of the North' in Thomond.

1598 Jan 18: has come to inform of the state of Ireland;

Dec 4: took leave, praised by Queen; description of him.

1601 April 30: in England, criticised; June 29: wishes to be Governor of Connaught; Oct 4: Queen is sending him back after Spaniards landed.

1602 Aug 6,7: at court, left via Bath for Ireland.

O'Neill, Hugh, Lord Dungannon, later 3rd Earl of Tyrone (1550-1616):

1562 April 12: brother, 2nd Earl, murdered; Hugh was styled Lord Dungannon until recognised as 3rd Earl of Tyrone.

1567 Oct 20: Lord Dungannon at Hampton Court from Ireland.

1587 May 10: in England, his title of Earl of Tyrone was recognised.

1590 Feb 28: is coming from Ireland; March 19: summoned before Council.

1595 Nov 22: news of his submission.

1596 March 11: answers to be given to him and other rebels.

1599 March: Earl of Essex was sent against him with an army;

July 19: 'a famous rebel'; Aug 29: Irish 'run to him';

Sept 16-17: Captain Lawson's report of a parley between the two Earls;

Nov 6: Harington at court, had met him; Nov 13: will not continue truce;

Nov 28: is 'wicked and insolent'; Lord Mountjoy to be sent against him.

1600 February: Lord Deputy Mountjoy arrived in Ireland;

July 11: Queen to create Sir Arthur O'Neill Earl of Tyrone;

Sept 28: Tyrone jeers at Sir Arthur (who died in October).

1601 Oct 6: Queen might pardon him; Oct 31: he 'burns and spoils';

Dec 24: Tyrone and Spaniards defeated at Kinsale.

1602 Jan 26: his cowardice; Oct 2: he is 'distressed'.

1603 Feb 17: Queen sent conditions for his submission;

March 5: she has signed his pardon;

April 12: news that he had submitted to Lord Mountjoy.

Oglethorpe, Owen (c.1502-1559):

Bishop of Carlisle: 1556-June 1559, deprived.

1558 Dec 26: took Christmas service at court; Dec 29: described.
1559 Jan 15: took the Coronation service. (Died Dec 31).

Oliver, Isaac: see Subject Indexes: Painters.

Onslow, Richard (c.1527-1571), lawyer:
Solicitor-General: 27 June 1566-March 1569.
1566 Oct 2: Speaker of House of Commons;
Nov 12: summoned to court; Nov 25: again summoned.

Ormond, Earl of: see Butler, Thomas.

Overall, John (1561-1619):
Regius Professor of Divinity at Cambridge: 1595-1607.
1602 May 29: anecdote, and Dean of St Paul's; to 1614.

Paget, Henry, 2nd Lord (c.1537-1568):
Wife: Katherine Knyvett: *see Court: Women (Paget)*.
1567 May 20: married a Maid of Honour.
1568 Dec 28: died; note on his daughter and his successor.

Paget, Thomas, 4th Lord (c.1544-1590), brother of 2nd Lord:
Wife: Nazareth (Newton): *see Court: Women (Paget)*.
1571 Dec 22: married a Gentlewoman of the Bedchamber.
1572 October/December: Queen godmother to son William.
1573 July 8: sister's letter of court news.
1575 July 30: Queen's visit, Burton-upon-Trent, Staffs.
1580 Aug 7: summoned to Council; Aug 15: is 'fallen away in religion';
Nov 14: is content to attend (Protestant) service.
1583 March 4: news of Leicester's plan for his infant son;
April 16: wife died; April 20: comment; Aug 28: brother Charles Paget
was secret envoy from Duke of Guise; Dec 1,2: in France without leave;
Dec 12: implicated in Throckmorton Plot; Dec 16,17: Earl of Northumberland
questioned about the Pagets.

Lord Paget and Charles Paget remained abroad.

Pakington, (Sir) John (1549-1625):
1581 Nov 17: in Accession Day Tilt.
1587 Nov 20: knighted in London; Dec 15: may be Captain of the Guard.

Palavicino, (Sir) Horatio (c.1540-1600):
Italian-born merchant; made denizen of England 13 Nov 1585.
1584 Oct 17: his gifts of peaches.
1586 Special Ambassador to German States: 15 February 1586-March 1587.
1587 Sept 12: with the Queen; Nov 12: knighted, at Richmond.
1590 Special Ambassador to German States: March 6-June.
Special Ambassador to France: July 13-October.
Special Ambassador to German States: 1 December 1590-August 1591.
1591 April 18: asks to return, with the wife he is about to marry.
1592 April 25: Queen godmother to son Henry.
1593 Oct 28: Earl of Shrewsbury needs a loan; Dec 28: sends New Year gifts.
1594 Jan 1: his psalms; Jan 23: Queen had conferred with him.
1595 Oct 13: letter on behalf of an Italian.
1598 Oct 14: French Ambassador hired his London house.

Parker, Henry, 11th Lord Morley (c.1531-1577):
1561 Aug 25-27: Queen's visit, Great Hallingbury, Essex.
1570 June 8,16: has left to live in a Catholic country;
June 22: has gone 'like a Noddy' to Louvain.
1571 Aug 25-27: Queen stayed at his former house, Brent Pelham, Essex.
1576 Aug 11-14: Queen at his former house, Great Hallingbury, Essex.

1577 died abroad; succeeded by son Edward.

Parker, Edward, 12th Lord Morley (died 1618):

1580 Aug 7: Queen godmother to daughter Mary.

1585 June 12: first wife Elizabeth died at court.

Parker, John (died 1617):

1582 Jan 1: in tournament.

1587 Gentleman Pensioner: c.1587-1603.

1594 Feb 6: was robbed at Hampton Court.

1597 May 7: hopes to become Groom-Porter of Whitehall.

1598 Jan 19,21: present at court dispute.

Parker, Matthew (1504-1575):

1559 May 17: to be Archbishop of Canterbury; Sept 27: former Bishop of Durham to live with him; Nov 18: former Bishop died at Lambeth.

Archbishop of Canterbury: 17 December 1559-1575.

1560 July 24: Queen to visit; July 29: visit, Lambeth, Surrey.

1561 May 21: books requested from him; July 18: his response;

Aug 12: Sir William Cecil's letter, after Queen's Injunction;

September, end: his complaints about Injunction.

1562 Feb 10: to enquire into Lady Catherine Grey's marriage;

Oct 28: complains about Frenchmen living with him.

1563 Aug 1: Queen's instructions to; Sept 4: venison sent to him.

1564 June 3: letter describing French envoys' visit to him in Kent.

1565 Jan 25: Queen's orders for uniformity at church;

March 8: with Dean Nowell;

Sept 30: godfather to Cecilia of Sweden's son.

1566 Jan 29 and Feb 29: arrangements for Lent preachers at court;

March 12: wishes uniformity in clergy apparel;

July 22: sends a form of prayer to Sir William Cecil;

Dec 20: with the Queen; Dec 23,24: sequel.

1567 Jan 16: Queen's visit, Lambeth; Jan 16-21: visit, Croydon, Surrey.

1568 Jan 24 and Feb 6: Queen angry with;

Sept 22: intends to present the 'Bishops Bible';

Oct 5: asks Sir William Cecil to present the Bible to the Queen.

1569 July 21: Queen's visit, Lambeth; July 22: comment.

1570 April 3: court news;

Aug 18,28: burials of wife and of ex-Bishop Thirlby.

1571 Feb 2: Lent preachers at court; Feb 6: court news.

1572 Oct 6: a foreigner's slanders of Queen.

1572, end: *De Antiquitate*, presented to Queen.

1573 Jan 9; Lent preachers at court; May 9: has Lambarde's book on Kent;

July 15,18,27: preparations for Queen's progress; Aug 17: detailed

preparations for visit to Canterbury; Aug 25: met Queen at Folkestone;

Sept 3: met Queen at Canterbury Cathedral;

Sept 7: Queen dined at Archbishop's Palace, described.

1574 March 2-3: Queen's visit, Lambeth; May 19: lodgings for proposed

visit to Croydon Palace, Surrey; Nov 23: sends a book to the Queen.

1575 March 4: Archbp of York asks advice on Queen's visit; March 17: reply;

May 17: died; bequest to Queen; inventory; June 6: funeral, Lambeth.

See also: '*Anecdotes*' (Parker).

Parker, William, Lord Monteagle (died 1622):

1601 Feb 7: at *Richard II* at *The Globe*;

Feb 8: in Essex's attempted uprising;

Feb 9: in the Tower; May 11: fined £4000; Aug 5: released from Tower.

Parkhurst, John (died 1575):

Bishop of Norwich: 1560-1575.

1562 Aug 20: cross and candles have been removed from Queen's chapel.

1563 April 26: cross and candles were soon back again.

1564 Jan 10: preached at Duchess of Norfolk's funeral (Jan 24).
1571 March 10: advice to an author in Zurich.
1573 Sept 8: envoy praised music at Canterbury Cathedral.

Parkins, Dr Christopher (c.1543-1622):

1590 Special Ambassador to Denmark, etc: 9 May 1590-July 1591.
1593 Special Ambassador to Emperor: April 20-September.
1594 Special Ambassador to Poland: 29 December 1594-June 1595.
1596 March 5: to be acting Latin Secretary; Dean of Carlisle.
1598 Special Ambassador to Denmark: June 12-Aug 1; again, Sept 1-Dec 17.
1600 March 29: to be a Trade Commissioner; April 13: took leave.
Trade Commissioner: April 14-July.
1601 Aug 22: appointed Latin Secretary.

Parr, William, Marquis of Northampton (1513-1571):

Brother of Queen Katherine Parr, King Henry VIII's 6th wife, died 1548.
1st wife: Anne, Baroness Bouchier; divorced; she died 28 Jan 1571.
2nd wife: Elizabeth Brooke: see *Court: Women (Northampton)*.
3rd wife: Helena Snakenborg: see *Court: Women (Northampton)*.
Privy Councillor: 25 December 1558-1571.
1559 Jan 13: restored as Marquis;
April 24: elected K.G; June 6: installed K.G.
1561 April 22-24: Garter Lieutenant.
1565 April 2: second wife Elizabeth Brooke died.
1565 end: Helena Snakenborg describes his great love for her.
1566 Jan 19: has repented, his first wife is still alive;
April 22-24: Garter Lieutenant;
April 29: Helena again describes his love;
Nov 4: Queen angry with Councillors.
1568 April 22-24: Garter Lieutenant.
1569 Feb 23: involved in conspiracy against Sir William Cecil.
1571 April 29: married Helena at court; May 14: comment;
Oct 28: died at Warwick; Queen paid for funeral.

Parry, Blanche: see Court: Women (Parry).

Parry, Sir Thomas (I) (c.1510-1560):

Wife: Anne (Read): see *Court: Women (Parry)*.
1558 Nov 20: newly knighted; Privy Councillor: 1558-1560;
Controller of the Household (to January 1559).
1559 Jan 1: New Year gift to Queen;
Jan 12: Master of Court of Wards; Jan 14: Treasurer of the Household.
1560 Dec 14: died, at Westminster.

Parry, Sir Thomas (II) (1544-1616), son of Sir Thomas Parry (I):

Wife: Dorothy Brooke: see *Court: Women (Parry)*.
1592 Aug 25-26: Queen's visit, Hampstead Marshall, Berks.
1601 Dec 29: to go to France.
1602 Feb 12, May 17: preparing to be Ambassador to France;
June 25: took leave; June 27: to start next week; July 8: still delays;
July 12: Queen is displeased; July 24: Queen to visit, at Welford, Berks
(but at last he set off for France).
Resident Ambassador to France: 1602-1606.

Parry, Dr William (died 1585):

1584 January, end: at court with the Queen, revealed a conspiracy;
March 31: absolved by the Pope; August, start: conspired with Edmund
Neville to kill the Queen; October, end: at Hampton Court;
Dec 17: in Commons: spoke against 'Bill against Jesuits'; in custody;
Dec 18: Queen's message.

1585 Feb 9: in the Tower; Feb 12,14: confession; Feb 18: disabled as M.P;
Feb 24: in Commons, Sir Christopher Hatton's speech describing plots;
Feb 25: Trial; Feb 28: prayer-book; March 2: execution, Westminster.

Parsons, Robert: see Author Index: Persons.

Paulet, (Sir) Amias (c.1533-1588):

Governor of Jersey, Channel Islands: 1572-1588.

1572 Oct 2: Count Montgomery was at Jersey.

1574 April 6: had been summoned to court.

1575 Knighted at Windsor, October.

1576 Resident Ambassador to France: 6 Sept 1576-December 1579.

1579 Dec 7: to be met in Kent on his return; Dec 12: at court.

1585 Jan 4: to be new Keeper of Queen of Scots.

Privy Councillor: 1 February 1585-1588.

March 4: his instructions; April 17: arrived as new Keeper.

1586 Aug 9: orders from Queen; Aug 19: arrested Queen of Scots;

Aug 26: praised by Queen Elizabeth; Sept 4,15: instructions for him.

1587 Feb 1: letter sent to; Feb 2: reply; Feb 5: Queen's complaint.

1588 April 22: Chancellor of Order of Garter;

Sept 26: died, in London; epitaph by E.R.

See also: Ambassadors to France.

Paulet, (Sir) Anthony (died 1600), son of Sir Amias Paulet:

1583 June 9: married Lord Norris's daughter, at Rycote, Oxon.

1585 Jan 2: Queen godmother to daughter Elizabeth.

1588 Governor of Jersey, Channel Islands: 1588-1600.

1592 Oct 2: wife's gift sent from Jersey to the Queen.

1600 July 22: died, at Kew, Surrey.

Paulet, William, 1st Marquis of Winchester (c.1488-1572):

Privy Councillor: 1525-1572.

Lord Treasurer: 1550-1572.

1558 Nov 21: to attend on the Queen.

1559 June 23: sends list of work to be done on Crown properties;

Aug 20: Windsor Castle is ready for the Queen to visit.

1560 Aug 12-13: Queen's visit, Netley, Hants;

Aug 23-29: visit, Basing, Hants; Sept 3: praised by Queen.

1563 Sept 23; precautions because of plague; Nov 23: law term.

1564 July 26: Queen's visit, London, described.

1566 April, end: report on work needed at Hampton Court, and May 3;

Oct 22: with a deputation at court concerning the succession.

1567 July 1: has conferred with Agard, Irish Councillor.

1569 Aug 23-30: Queen's visit, Basing, Hants.

1572 March 10: died, succeeded by his son John.

Paulet, John, Lord St John, later (1572) 2nd Marquis of Winchester
(c.1510-1576):

Wife: Winifred (née Brydges): *see Court: Women (Winchester)*.

1569 Aug 30-31: Queen's visit, Abbotstone, Hants.

1572 March 10: became 2nd Marquis of Winchester, after father's death.

1574 Sept 13-14: Queen's visit, Abbotstone, Hants.

1576 Nov 4: died; succeeded by his son William.

Paulet, William, Lord St John, later (1576) 3rd Marquis of Winchester
(c.1532-1598):

1572 May 10: became Lord St John, by Writ of Summons to Parliament.

1576 Nov 4: became 3rd Marquis of Winchester, after father's death.

1578 July, start: Queen urges him to be reconciled to his wife, Agnes.

1586 end: *The Lord Marquis Idleness*, dedicated to the Queen.

1591 Sept 9-11: Queen's visit, Abbotstone, Hants;

Sept 13-16: Queen's visit, Basing.

1598 Nov 24: died, leaving a widow and a mistress, Jane Lambert; succeeded by his son William.
1601 Nov 18: widow Agnes died at Basing; bequest to Queen.

Paulet, William, Lord St John, later (1598) 4th Marquis of Winchester (died 1629):

1588 Jan 21: Queen godmother to son William.
1598 Nov 24: became 4th Marquis of Winchester, after father's death.
1600 July 7: Queen to visit (no visit).
1601 Sept 5-18: Queen's visit, Basing, Hants; many preparations.

Peele, George (1556-1596):

1584 Jan 6: *Arraignement of Paris*, at court.
1585 Oct 29: Lord Mayor Dixie's Pageant.
1589 Feb 23: *Farewell* to Norris and Drake.
1590 Nov 17: *Polyhymnia*. Describing Accession Day Tilt.
1591 Oct 29: Lord Mayor Webb's Pageant.
1593 June 23: *Honour of the Garter*.
1594 end: *Battle of Alcazar*. Play.
1595 Nov 17: *Anglorum Feriae*. Describing Accession Day Tilt.

Percy, Thomas, 7th Earl of Northumberland (1528-1572):

1559 Peace Commissioner. May 31: Treaty with Scotland.
1560 Feb 26, and April 21 and 28, and July 7: in tournaments.
1562 June 24: instructions for attending Queen of Scots.
1563 April 24: elected K.G; May 23: installed K.G.
1566 June 16: Garter Lieutenant, at Feast.
1569 Oct 13; denied 'ill doings'; Oct 24: summoned to court; Nov 8: wrote to the Pope; Nov 9: leader of Northern Rising, with Earl of Westmorland;
Nov 10: summoned again; Nov 15: Proclamation; assembles forces;
Nov 19: declared to be rebel; Nov 20: going to York;
Nov 24: declared traitor; Nov 27: degraded from Order of Garter, described;
Dec 2: rebel earls' Protestation; Cecil's description;
Dec 24: has fled; Dec 25: captured.
1570 Jan 3: negotiations began to return him to England.
1572 Aug 22: executed at York; brother Henry became 8th Earl.

Percy, Sir Henry, later (1572) 8th Earl of Northumberland (c.1532-1585):

1560 May 14: at Greenwich;
Peace Commissioner, in Scotland: May 30-July.
1570 Jan 18: at court, had remained loyal during brother's uprising.
1571 Oct 19: involved in a plot; Nov 15: in custody (later in Tower).
1572 Aug 22: became 8th Earl of Northumberland, after brother's execution.
1573 May 1: released from Tower to private custody.
1583 June 29: Queen's proposed visit, Sussex;
Aug 18: implicated in Throckmorton Plot;
Dec 16,17: questioned; confined to own house.
1584 Jan 9: sent to the Tower; Jan 10: Queen had been godmother to son.
1585 June 20: died in the Tower; verdict suicide; June 23: burial; comment;
June 24: report in Star Chamber. Succeeded by son Henry.

Percy, Henry, later (1585) 9th Earl of Northumberland (1564-1632):

Wife: Lady Dorothy (née Devereux): see *Court: Women (Northumberland)*.
1582 Oct 26: at court from France: praised.
1585 June 20: became 9th Earl of Northumberland after father died in Tower.
1587 Dec 15: committed to Fleet Prison.
1589 Feb 22: he is 'a good courtier'.
1591 July 10: Queen wishes to visit Petworth, Sussex (no visit);
Oct 21: is in her favour.
1593 April 24: elected K.G; June 23: Peele's poem; June 25: installed K.G.

1595 January, start: marriage, to Dorothy, Lady Perrot.
1596 May 6: at court; July 8: Queen godmother to son Henry, Lord Percy;
July 10: to go to France (replaced by Earl of Shrewsbury).
1597 Feb 6: challenged by Earl of Southampton; May 24: Garter Commissioner.
1599 June 6: Garter Commissioner; Aug 5: to be General of Horsemen.
1600 Jan 12: at court with his wife; April 26,27: Garter Commissioner.
1601 Aug 11: sent drawing of besieged town to the Queen.
1602 Jan 5: reconciled with wife; March 17: to meet French Duke;
April 24,25: challenged Sir Francis Vere; April 30: Queen forbade him
to fight Vere; is unhappy; Aug 6: court news, from Bucks;
Oct 14: Queen godmother to son, Algernon; Oct 15: christening described.
1603 March 17: court news for King James.

Perrot, Sir John (c.1528-1592):

Claimed to be a son of King Henry VIII.

1559 Jan 16,17: in tournaments: July 11: in tournament, described by son.
1579 Aug 16: to take action against pirates;
Aug 17: his preparations described; Queen's gift.
1582 Nov 26: may be Lord Deputy of Ireland.
1584 Lord Deputy of Ireland: 17 January 1584-February 1588.
June 21: in Ireland 'took the sword'; Oct 20: sent Lord Dunkellin and
Brian O'Rourke to be educated in England.
1587 May 2: complaints about his behaviour in Ireland;
Oct 27: to be replaced.
1588 Feb 17: Sir William Fitzwilliam appointed Lord Deputy.
1589 Jan 18: may be made a baron.
Privy Councillor: 10 Feb 1589-c.1590. 1589 March 25: audience.
1590 Feb 16: alleged letter to King of Spain; April 12: rumours of him;
Dec 13,17: articles against him.
1591 Feb 5: still in custody; March 8: sent to Tower; June 8: examined.
1592 Jan 6: allegations against him; boasts of being King Henry's son;
April 27: Trial; June 26: sentence; Queen's comment. Died Nov 3.

Perrot, Sir Thomas (1553-1594), son of Sir John Perrot:

Wife: Lady Dorothy Devereux: *see Court: Women (Northumberland)*.

1579 Jan 6: attacked at court.
1580 Feb 7: after fray with Walter Raleigh, in Fleet Prison (to Feb 13).
1581 Jan 22: in tournament, as Frozen Knight;
May 15-16: in tournament, as Adam; Nov 17: in Accession Day Tilt.
1583 July 19: sudden marriage, described; July 23: in Fleet Prison.
1589 Oct 9: requests provisions for a dinner.

Persons, Robert: see Author Index.

Peryam, Sir William (1534-1604), lawyer:

Chief Baron of the Exchequer: 7 February 1593-1604.

Petre, Sir William (c.1505-1572):

Privy Councillor: 1544-1572.

1560 July 20,24: court news.
1561 July 19-22: Queen's visit, Ingatestone, Essex; his provisions.
1572 Jan 13: died.
Queen visited widow Anne at Ingatestone: 1579 Sept 14-15.

Petre, William (1575-1637), grandson of Sir William Petre:

Wife: Lady Katherine Somerset: *see Court: Women (Somerset)*.

1596 Nov 8: marriage, at Essex House; Queen's gift; Spenser's poem.
1597 Oct 6: Queen godmother to daughter Elizabeth.

Pexall, Sir Richard (died 1571), Master of the Buckhounds:

1569 Sept 19: Queen's visit, Steventon, Hants.

Peyton, Sir John (1544-1630):
Lieutenant of the Tower: June 1597-1603.
1600 Feb 18: order to him.

Phillips, Thomas (or Phelippes) (c.1556-c.1626):
1586 July 17,22: has deciphered letters to and from Queen of Scots;
July 30: may have met Queen Elizabeth at Francis Walsingham's house.
1587 April 25: letter to Scots envoy.
1591 March 12, May 21, July 1,19, Aug 31, Oct 31: drafts of court news.
1593 June 12, July 5, Aug 16: drafts of court news.
1601 Feb 8: described Essex's attempted uprising; Feb 9: described
Sheriff Smith at court; Feb 18: court is guarded like a camp.

Pickering, Sir William (c.1516-1575):
1558 Dec 14: may marry the Queen.
1559 Feb 6, April 25: likely husband: May 9: with the Queen, betting in
London that he will be King; May 10,22: future husband; May 28: knows the
Queen 'meant to die a maid'; May 29: she prefers him to all others;
June 27: to have lodgings in the palace; Sept 9: to challenge Lord Bedford;
Oct 29: dispute at court with Earl of Arundel.
1561 New Year: with John Dymock, court news.
1575 Jan 4: died, unmarried, with illegitimate daughter; bequest to Queen.

Piers, John (c.1522-1594):
Dean of Salisbury.
1574 March 3: sermon to Queen at Lambeth Palace.
1576 Bishop of Rochester: April 1576-November 1577.
Queen's Almoner: 1576-1588.
1577 Bishop of Salisbury: December 1577-1589.
1581 April 22: officiated at Garter ceremonies;
Aug 22: Council's instructions concerning a slanderer.
1583 April 21: court sermon; April 24: appeal for Geneva.
1588 Nov 24: Paul's Cross: Armada Thanksgiving sermon.
1589 Archbishop of York: 19 February 1589-1594.
1594 Sept 28: died, in Yorkshire.

Pole, Arthur (1531-c.1570):
Nephew of Cardinal Reginald Pole (died 1558):
Pretender to the Throne; accused of plotting.
1562 Sept 15: described; Oct 15, Nov 21: captured; Dec 6: confessed.
1563 Feb 26: Trial; Feb 27: the charges; in Tower until death, c.1570.

Popham, (Sir) John (c.1532-1607), lawyer:
Solicitor-General: 26 June 1579-May 1581.
1581 Jan 20: speech as Speaker of Commons; Jan 23: summoned to court;
Jan 24: reported Queen's message; March 18: speech at Close of Parliament.
Attorney-General: 1 June 1581-May 1592.
1589 April 9: news of Earl of Arundel's Trial.
1592 May 28: knighted, and Chief Justice of Queen's Bench; to 1607.
1594 May 27: Queen to visit; June 12-13: visit, Barnet, Herts.
1599 Privy Councillor: 13 May 1599-1607.
1601 Aug 13,21,26: Queen to visit in Wiltshire (but no visit).
1602 Feb 16: Middle Temple Revels;
July 8: Queen is to visit in Wiltshire; Aug 22: not to visit;
Aug 30: is to visit (no visit);
Nov 6: Vennard's hoax play.

Pound, Thomas (1539-1615):
1566 Feb 19: oration for masque at cousin Earl of Southampton's marriage;
July 1: oration for masque at Thomas Mildmay's marriage, attended by Queen;

Aug 19: at Kenilworth: note on his 'poetical present' for the Queen.
1569 Christmas: fell whilst dancing before the Queen; sequel.

Poynings, (Sir) Adrian (c.1515-1571):
Captain of Portsmouth: 1559-1571.
1562 Oct 4: at Le Havre with 1600 men.
1563 March 8: knighting, Whitehall.
1565 Nov 11-13: in tournament, as a 'Patron'.
1569 Sept 16-19: Queen's visit, Wherwell, Hants.

Poyntz, Sir Nicholas (c.1528-1585):
Mother: Joan (Poyntz): *see Court: Women (Poyntz)*.
Sister: Anne Heneage: *see Court: Women (Heneage)*.
1559 Jan 13: Knight of the Bath.
1564 March 23: Queen sent dying mother £30 to buy 'apothecary stuff'.
1574 Aug 13-14: Queen's visit, Iron Acton, Gloucs.
1575 May 19: letter from Westminster to sister, criticising court.

Proby, Peter (died 1625):
Of the Barber-Surgeons' Company.
Post of Chester.
1595 Oct 29: commanded to wait at court;
Nov 5: acts as Treasurer of the Chamber.

Prynne, Edward:
1590 Feb 18: news of 'King' Don Antonio's poverty.
Special Ambassador to North Africa (Morocco): February 1590-March 1591.

Puckering, (Sir) John (c.1544-1596), lawyer:
1584 Nov 26: Speaker of Commons: his speeches.
1585 Feb 27: Speaker to go to court; March 1: at court; March 2: gave Commons the Queen's message; March 27: Close of Parliament.
1586 Oct 31: in new Parliament presented as Speaker.
1587 March 1: Speaker sent for by Queen; March 2,18: her messages.
1592 May 28: knighted, and Lord Keeper and Privy Councillor; to 1596.
Nov 4: Queen's praise; Nov 14: Burghley sends him list of Sheriffs.
1593 Feb 19,22: speeches in Parliament; Feb 28: with James Morice.
1594 April 23: gold ring for the Queen;
May 2: with Sir Anthony Sherley (in prison);
June 7: Lord Montagu in his custody;
Aug 14: memo for a visit by the Queen.
1595 June 3: oration on Queen's behalf;
Sept 29: had rewarded author, Richard Robinson;
Dec 11: Queen's visit, Kew, Surrey, described;
Dec 19: with Lady Huntingdon; Dec 27: with Lady Edmondess.
1596 April 30: died; monument; May 9: criticised.

Puttenham, George (1529-c.1591):
1569 end: Queen's poem 'Doubt of future foes', first printed by him.
1574 Sept 14: Queen's visit, Herriard, Hants.
1579 New Year: 'Parthenaides', addressed to the Queen.
1589 May 28: *Arte of English Poesie*, partly addressed to the Queen.
1598 Sept 7: his *Arte* quoted by Francis Meres.
See also: 'Anecdotes' (Bendlowes).

Radcliffe, (Sir) Alexander (died 1599):
Sister: Margaret Radcliffe: *see Court: Women (Radcliffe)*.
1595 Nov 17: in tournament; described.
1597 Nov 17: in tournament.

1599 Aug 5: killed in Ireland;
Aug 18: Queen will break the news to his sister, a Maid of Honour;
she pined away and died at court on November 10.

Radcliffe, Sir Henry, later (1583) 4th Earl of Sussex (c.1532-1593):
Captain of Portsmouth: 1571-1593.

1573 June 18: Queen godmother to son Robert.
1583 June 9: became 4th Earl of Sussex; brother's bequests to him.
1585 Nov 27: conference at court on Portsmouth fortifications.
1589 April 24: elected K.G; Dec 16: installed K.G.
1591 Aug 22: Queen to visit; Aug 26-28: visit, Portsmouth, Hants.
1592 Jan 2: players at court, Earl of Sussex's Men.
1593 Dec 14: died; bequests. Succeeded by son Robert.

Radcliffe, Robert, Viscount Fitzwalter, son of 4th Earl,
later (1593) 5th Earl of Sussex (1573-1629):

1573 June 18: Queen godmother.
1593 Nov 17: in first tournament;
Dec 14: became 5th Earl of Sussex after father's death.
1594 June 13/24; Queen godmother to daughter Elizabeth;
July 26: going to Scotland.
Special Ambassador to Scotland: Aug 19-Sept 21: praised by King James.
Nov 17,19,20: in tournaments (second prize).
1596 Aug 12: Queen godmother to son Henry, Viscount Fitzwalter.
1598 Oct 1: hoped to be Governor of Brill.
1599 April 24: elected K.G; June 5: in cavalcade; June 6: installed K.G;
Aug 5: to be General of Footmen.
1601 Feb 9: after Essex's attempted uprising committed to the Knight
Marshal, and then to the Fleet Prison.
In Tournaments 1593-1602: see 'Court entertainments': Tilters.

Radcliffe, Thomas, 3rd Earl of Sussex (c.1525-1583):

Wife: Frances Sidney: *see Court: Women (Sussex).*
Cousins: Margaret Radcliffe; Mary Radcliffe: *see Court: Women (Radcliffe).*
Lord Deputy/Lord Lieutenant of Ireland: 3 July 1559-1565.
1560 Feb 27 and April 21 and 28: in tournaments;
May 4: now titled Lord Lieutenant of Ireland; July 3: returning to Ireland.
1561 May 22,27: to create peers; June 19: sequel; Oct 7: news of sister.
1562 May 26: and Shane O'Neill; July 22: on way back to Ireland.
1565 March 6: challenger in tournament; May 24,25: escorted ambassadors;
June 16: dispute with Earl of Leicester; June 20: their 'accord'.
1566 Jan 16: Garter Commissioner, at Installation;
June 16: another dispute with Earl of Leicester; June 21: 'accord';
July 1: sister's marriage, with masque and tournament, attended by Queen;
July 5: sequel to his dispute with Leicester.
1567 Special Ambassador to Emperor: 26 June 1567-March 1568.
1568 March 13: at court on return; March 15: comment;
Oct 4: Commissioner at York; Nov 16: to come to court;
Nov 24: Commissioner for Queen of Scots' case.

1569 Oct 24: at York, ordered to send for Earls of Northumberland
and Westmorland; Nov 8: neither obeyed;
Nov 9: Northern Rising began; Nov 13: his Proclamation;
Nov 15: letters to Queen; Nov 19: second Proclamation;
November, end: Council's orders for prayers and sermons;
Dec 2: Sir William Cecil's news; Dec 19: letter to Cecil.

1570 Jan 23: letter of complaint; Feb 2,3,9: at court;
March 14,15,22: taking an army to Scottish Borders;
April 10,16: in the North; April 17-22: in Scotland;

April 23: report to the Queen;
Privy Councillor: 30 December 1570-1583.
1571 Aug 23: court news.

1572 Feb 14: Queen's visit, Bermondsey, Surrey; Feb 17: still sick;
April 22-24: Garter Lieutenant; June 14: with French envoys.
Lord Chamberlain: 13 July 1572-1583.
1573 Jan 9: Lent preachers at court; May 11: court news;
July 11,13: preparations for Kent progress;
Oct 28: letter to Lord Burghley; Nov 17: order to Lord Mayor.
1574 Feb 1: Lady Sidney's letters concerning lodgings at Hampton Court;
June 22: with Flanders Commissioner at court.
1575 June 28: at court, Grafton; July 16: leaving Kenilworth for Buxton;
Aug 18: at Worcester: city's gift.
1576 Feb 15: with foreign envoy; Feb 25: envoy's news;
Oct 19: plea from Helena, Lady Marquis of Northampton (re-married).
1577 July 4: Lord Buckhurst asks about Queen's summer progress;
July 30: Queen may visit him in Essex.
1578 April 22-24: Garter Lieutenant; Aug 6: court news;
Aug 14: dispute at court with Lord North; Aug 22: carts for his stuff;
Aug 29: left for Bath; Aug 30: court news;
Oct 11: Sir Henry Sidney's lodgings at court;
Christmas, Dec 28,30: preparations for plays and masques at court.
1579 June 14: court news; Sept 15-21: Queen's visit, New Hall, Essex;
with entertainment and tournament; Dec 4: ill, supposedly poisoned.
1580 May 27, Aug 22: court news; Dec 20: memo about defraying foreign
envoys who return Garter insignia.
1581 Jan 3: sick, at Bermondsey;
May 4: Queen's visit, Arundel House, Strand; June 27: news of Don Antonio;
July 12: quarrel at court with Earl of Leicester; July 13,15: sequel;
Aug 1: in Essex;
Aug 18: questioned Edmund Campion; Sept 18: his chaplain has died;
Nov 11: news of Duke of Alençon; Dec 29: with the Queen.
1582 Jan 1: challenger in tournament; Jan 27, Feb 19, March 6: court news;
April 3: at New Hall; April 22-24: Garter Lieutenant; April 25,30: court
news; May 5,6: quarrelled with Leicester; June 20: his dwarf;
Nov 26: news of him.
1583 February, end: Queen's visit, Bermondsey, Surrey;
June 9: died; bequest to Queen; July 8: funeral procession.
Succeeded by brother Henry.
See also: Ambassadors to Emperors, Holy Roman.
Also: 'Court entertainments': Companies of players: Earl of Sussex's Men.

Raleigh, (Sir) Carew (c.1550-1626), brother of Sir Walter Raleigh:
1583 Dec 18: Queen godmother to daughter.
1585 March 25: his servant arrested whilst Parliament was in session.
1601 Sept 18: knighted, at Basing, Hants.

Raleigh, (Sir) Walter (1554-1618), a favourite of the Queen 1582-1592:
Wife: Elizabeth Throckmorton: *see Court: Women (Raleigh)*.
1580 Feb 7: after fray with Thomas Perrot, in Fleet Prison (to Feb 13);
March 17: after another fray sent to Marshalsea Prison;
July 11: going to Ireland; Dec 17: at court from Ireland; soon became
an Esquire for the Body; returned to Ireland.
1581 Dec 4: recommended, and came to court from Ireland.
1582 Oct 14: four accounts of his rise to favour;
Oct 25: his opinion on Ireland;
Oct 25, Dec 29: Sir Christopher Hatton's 'tokens' referring to 'water'.
1583 March 15: sends Queen's jewel to Humphrey Gilbert;

April 18: with Dr Dee; May 3: favoured above all at court, his life-style;
May 6: the new favourite;
June 1: helped to reconcile Earl of Oxford with Queen;
Aug 9: Queen makes much of him; Sept 21: her favour increases.

1584 March 25: licence to discover new lands; April 26: theft from him;
April 27: first Voyage to Virginia by his ships;
Sept 17-26: letters concerning Barbara Gamage's marriage;
Oct 5: Hakluyt's book written at his request;
Oct 18: at court with two 'natives';
Dec 27: at court, described by a German visitor.

1585 Jan 6: knighted, at Greenwich; his blackamoor;
Feb 2: making ready ships for Newfoundland; Feb 12: was given a ship;
April 9: second Voyage to Virginia by his ships; 'the Queen's dear minion';
May 2: at Croydon, in Christopher Hatton's lodging, to Queen's displeasure;
May 18: at Greenwich Muster.

1586 March 21: Charles Blount more favoured; March 29: note to Leicester;
April 2: his anger about Blount; June 10: his ship left for the Azores;
September, end: meetings with Don Pedro Sarmiento.

1587 May 6: he 'is hated'; May 8: his ships left to colonise Virginia;
June 12: *Ark Raleigh* launched; July 11: at Theobalds; favour has declined;
July 21: criticised by Essex; July 30: comment; Aug 5: quarrel with Essex;
Nov 27: in a Council of War; Dec 15,24: has gone to West Country.

1587 end: verse-exchange with the Queen; quoted.

1588 Feb 19: in a 'show' at court; Dec 19,23: quarrel with Essex.

1589 Feb 24: quarrel with Essex; Aug 17: 'chased' from court to Ireland;
October, end: at court with Edmund Spenser; 'Ocean's Love to Cynthia';
Dec 22: not now at court; Dec 28: explains his 'retreat from the court'.

1590 Jan 23: Spenser's letter and sonnet to him in *Faerie Queene*;

June 2: ordered deer (Aug 20).

1591 Oct 27: told Queen of Essex's new knights;

Oct 31: quarrel with Lord Howard;

Nov 19: has secretly married Elizabeth Throckmorton;

Dec 27: Spenser's *Colin Clout* dedicated to.

1592 Feb 27: commission for voyage; Feb 28: wife left court;

March 10: denies being married; March 29: son born;

April 7: his livery as new Captain of the Guard;

April 10: son baptised; May 6: embarked; May 7: recalled;

May 16-19, 28-31, June 2: news of him;

July 26: violent quarrel with Sir George Carew;

July 30: to go to the Tower; letter to Robert Cecil: his broken heart;

Aug 7: sent to Tower; Sept 15: released to save a captured carrack's cargo;

Sept 21: at Dartmouth, Devon; Oct 30: note about the carrack;

Dec 8: still in disgrace; Dec 22: wife released from Tower.

1593 March 10: has been in disgrace; Oct 8: poem in *The Phoenix Nest*.

1594 March 7: secured a pardon for John Gilbert;

Dec 6: licence to arm four ships.

1595 Feb 6: Voyage to Guiana; Sept 21,27: has returned; Oct 15: hears
sermons; Oct 19: wishes to be Vice-Chamberlain; Oct 29: not yet at court;

Nov 12: a map for the Queen; Dec 13: preparing ships;

Dec 14: with Lady Sidney; Dec 27: criticised court ladies.

1595 end: poem, *The Lie*; quoted.

1596 March 15: *Discovery of Guiana*, quoted;

May 23: a commander in Cadiz Voyage;

Aug 1: had sent Ashley to court with news of the voyage;

Sept 22: is discontented; Nov 3: in a Council of War.

1597 April 3: comes to Privy Chamber at court; May 19: daily at court;

June 1: resumed attendance as Captain of the Guard; June 2: described;

June 11: going to sea as Rear-Admiral; July 18,20,22: letters from

Plymouth; Aug 3-6: at court; Aug 17-Oct 19: in Islands Voyage;

Nov 5: had been tried at sea; Dec 21: Whyte's court news.

1598 Jan 19,21: at court during a dispute; Jan 30, Feb 17,18: court news;
 Nov 9: not reconciled with Earl of Essex.
1599 June 30: wishes to be a Councillor and Vice-Chamberlain;
 Aug 9: to be Vice-Admiral; Aug 18: took leave;
 Dec 4: as Earl of Essex has more liberty, he has fallen sick.
1600 March 3,5: takes Archduke's envoy sightseeing;
 March 15: going to West country; May 2: at Bath; June 9: Queen's gibe;
 July 11: advice about James FitzGerald;
 Aug 2: wishes to be Captain of Jersey; Aug 26: appointed;
 Oct 10: has been in Jersey.
1601 Jan 9,13: with Duke Orsino;
 Feb 19: named at Earl of Essex's Trial;
 Sept 5: asks Lord Cobham to come to the court at Basing;
 Sept 7: with the Duke of Biron;
 Nov 20: in the Commons; Nov 23: has Patent for Tin.
1602 April 1: theft from his house; April 30: news of his wife.
1602 end: verses, of the Queen.
1603 New Year gift to Queen.
 See also: '*Anecdotes*' (Oxford).

Randolph, Thomas (1523-1590):

Agent to Scotland, returning frequently to court: 1559-1566.
 1559 June 28-Aug 29: secret envoy to and from France;
 Aug 29-31: secretly at court, going to Scotland, incognito;
 Nov 25: in England, still as 'Thomas Barnaby'; Dec 12: going to Scotland.
 1561 March 20,24, Nov 4, Dec 17: his court news.
 1562 Jan 30, Feb 12: news of Queen of Scots; March 9,31: French Marquis;
 April 25, May 3, June 3,17, July 5,15: news of proposed meeting of Queens;
 Aug 29: some of Queen of Scots' Household coming to England.
 1563 June 10: news of Queen of Scots;
 August 20-September 23: Agent to Scotland.
 Again Agent to Scotland: 16 November 1563-20 June 1564.
 1564 Agent to Scotland: 12 October 1564-February 1566.
 1566 February: expelled from Scotland.
 1567 Master of the Posts: May 1567-1590.
 May 10: at court with the Queen.
 1568 Special Ambassador to Russia: 22 June 1568-August 1569.
 1569 Aug 27: arrived in London with a Russian Ambassador.
 1570 Special Ambassador to Scotland: 29 January 1570-January 1571.
 1571 Sept 4,6: escorted French envoy to Dover.
 1572 Special Ambassador to Scotland: February 2-May.
 1573 Oct 14,18,23,31: chosen to go to report on Duke of Alençon.
 Special Ambassador to France: October 26-December 21.
 Dec 22: at court on return, and with French Ambassador;
 Dec 31: had brought Alençon's portrait.
 1576 Special Ambassador to France: April 1-May 24.
 1577 Sept 18: to meet Marquis of Havrech in Kent.
 1578 Jan 12: to choose a gift for the boy King James.
 Special Ambassador to Scotland: February 3-April 13.
 July 21: to escort Scots envoy to court; Aug 12; to lay Posts.
 1580 June 18: attended on Prince of Condé; July 1: his expenses.
 1581 Special Ambassador to Scotland: January 6-March.
 April 24,25,27,29: news of French marriage Commissioners at court.
 1582 July 6: needs to appoint post-horses for Queen's progress.
 1583 Nov 23: complains about the Posts.
 1586 May 7: Scottish news; May 31: Commissioner for league with Scotland.
 1590 June 8: died in London.
 See also: *Irish and Scots: Ambassadors to Scotland*.
 Also: '*Miscellaneous*': *Post of the Court: Complaints about, 1578*.

Rich, Richard, 1st Lord Rich (c.1496-1567):

A former Lord Chancellor.

1561 July 14: Queen's visit, Wanstead, Essex;
Aug 21-25: Queen's visit, Little Leighs, Essex.
1567 June 12: died; succeeded by son Sir Robert.

Rich, Sir Robert, later (1567) 2nd Lord Rich (c.1537-1581):

1559 Jan 13: Knight of the Bath; Jan 16 and Nov 5: in tournaments.
1560 Feb 27: in tournament.
1567 June 12: became 2nd Lord Rich, after father's death.
1567 Christmas: his players at court, Lord Rich's Men.
1570 Feb 5: his players at court.
1571 Sept 6-13: Queen's visit, Little Leighs, Essex.
1581 Feb 27: died in Essex; succeeded by son Robert;
Oct 28: controversy about an Accession Day sermon before him, 1580.

Rich, Robert, 3rd Lord Rich (1559-1619):

Wife: Lady Penelope Devereux: *see Court: Women (Rich)*.
1581 Feb 27: became 3rd Lord after father's death;
March 10: Penelope Devereux a suitable wife;
Oct 29: marriage gift; in November married Penelope; sequel;
she was later mistress of Charles Blount, 8th Lord Mountjoy.
1588 Nov 26: Queen godmother to daughter Mary.
1589 April 8: with Earl of Essex before Essex's secret departure.

Roberts, Henry:

1585 Agent from the Barbary Company to North Africa (Morocco):
14 August 1585-January 1589.
1589 Jan 12: returned to London, with a Moroccan Ambassador.

Rogers, Daniel (c.1538-1591):

1575 Agent to Low Countries: June 8-October; his expenses.
1576 Jan 2: in London; entries in journal: Jan 3,7,9.
Agent to Low Countries: 1 March 1576-January 1578.
June 20-24: brief visit to court.
1577 June 26: in England, sent to William of Orange.
1578 Feb 1: at court.
Special Ambassador to Low Countries: March 7-May 15.
May 16: had visited Duke Casimir.
Special envoy to Duke Casimir: 5 December 1578-January 1579.
1579 Jan 14: is coming to England with Casimir; Jan 18: arrived.
1580 Special Ambassador to German States: Sept 7; Oct 10: taken prisoner;
ransomed in October 1584 and returned to England in January 1585.
1586 Jan 20: verses in his commendation.
1587 May 5: Clerk of the Council; Sept 12: to be sent to Denmark.
Special Ambassador to Denmark: 18 September 1587-January 1588.
1587 Dec 15: criticised.
1588 Jan 26: in London with Danish envoy; Feb 10: envoy needs a house.
Special Ambassador to Denmark: June 12-August.
1591 Feb 11: died in London; daughter born on same day.

Rogers, Sir Edward (c.1500-1568):

Privy Councillor: 20 November 1558-1568.
Vice-Chamberlain; Captain of the Guard: 20 November 1558-14 January 1559.
1559 Controller of the Household: 14 January 1559-3 May 1568, died.

Rogers, Dr John (c.1540-1603):

1577 Trade Commissioner, special Ambassador to Hanse Towns: July 20-Dec 7.
1580 Special Ambassador to Denmark, Hanse Towns, Poland:
11 August 1580-autumn 1581.
1588 Feb 26: at Ostend with Peace Commissioners.

Rudd, Dr Anthony (c.1548-1615):
Bishop of St David's, Wales: 1594-1615.
1596 March 28: court sermon on old age, displeased Queen, described.
1603 February, end: John Manningham recalled the sermon.

Russell, Edward, 3rd Earl of Bedford (1572-1627):
1585 July 28: became 3rd Earl on grandfather's death.
1594 Nov 17: first tournament;
Dec 12: marriage to Lucy Harington; Queen's gift.
1601 Feb 8: in Essex's attempted uprising; Feb 9: committed to an Alderman's house; May 11: fined £10,000;
Aug 6: is to remain at Chenies, Bucks.
In Tournaments 1594-1600: see 'Court entertainments': Tilters.

Russell, Francis, 2nd Earl of Bedford (1527-1585):
1st wife: Margaret St John: *see Court: Women (Bedford)*.
2nd wife: Bridget (Hussey): *see Court: Women (Bedford)*.
1st daughter: Lady Anne Russell: *see Court: Women (Warwick)*.
2nd daughter: Lady Elizabeth Russell: Countess of Bath.
3rd daughter: Lady Margaret Russell: *see Court: Women (Cumberland)*.

Privy Councillor: 21 November 1558-1585.
1559 Sept 9: Sir William Pickering is to challenge him.
1561 Jan 10: described by Sir Nicholas Throckmorton.
Special Ambassador to France: January 25-March 9.
March 25: sequel; Oct 25: French lords stayed at his London house.
1562 Aug 27: first wife died of smallpox. Remarried 1566.
1564 Governor of Berwick: 20 February 1564-1585.
April 24: elected K.G; May 14: installed K.G; Oct 7: instructions to treat for Queen of Scots' marriage to Earl of Leicester.
1565 Sept 10: Cecilia of Sweden to occupy his London house;
Sept 12: Queen's instructions to aid Scottish lords; Nov 11: daughter Anne married Earl of Warwick at court; Dec 1: the Swedes spoil his house.
1566 Oct 31: to represent Queen at christening of Prince James.
Special Ambassador to Scotland: 13 November 1566-February 1567.
1567 Feb 1: returned from Scotland.
1570 Jan 8: obtained Earl of Cumberland's wardship;
June 19: Garter Commissioner; July 19-Aug 14: Queen at his house, Chenies, Bucks, in his absence; July 23: his letter concerning her visit.
1571 Oct 24: 'vehement' speech to Bishop of Ross.
1572 July 16: preparing for Queen; July 29-Aug 1: visit, Woburn, Beds.
1574 July 28: in Cornwall 'to resist invaders'.
1576 April 23-25: Garter Lieutenant.
1577 June 25: daughter Margaret married Earl of Cumberland; Queen present.
1580 April 22-24: Garter Lieutenant; May 8: quotes a French proverb.
1583 April 22-24: Garter Lieutenant.
1584 July 23: John Lord Russell, heir, died.
1585 July 27: Francis Lord Russell, the Earl's new heir, died.
July 28: Earl died; bequest to Queen; succeeded by grandson Edward.

Russell, John Lord (died 1584), second son of 2nd Earl of Bedford:
Wife: Elizabeth (Cooke), Lady Hoby: *see Court: Women (Russell)*.
Daughters: Anne Russell; Elizabeth Russell: *see Court: Women (Russell)*.
1575 Oct 27: Queen godmother to daughter Elizabeth; full description.
1583 June 14,15: with Alasco of Poland.
1584 July 23: died, in Middlesex.

Russell, (Sir) William (c.1553-1613), 4th son of 2nd Earl of Bedford:
Gentleman Pensioner: c.1573-1593/96.
1579 Feb 1-2: in tournament; 1582 Jan 1: in tournament.
1583 June 18: unwilling to be Ambassador to Russia.

1586 April 16: Earl of Leicester sends him to the Queen from Holland.
Governor of Flushing: 1586-June 1589.
1588 Feb 14: praised by Queen;
April 7: invited to be Governor of Walcheren;
July 10: Dutch Deputies wish him to remain Governor of Flushing.
1594 Lord Deputy of Ireland: 16 May 1594-May 1597.
June 25: at court, Enfield; Aug 11: 'took the Sword' in Ireland;
Nov 17: in Dublin on Accession Day.
1596 March 11, July 6: instructions to; Dec 29: to be replaced.
1597 May 22: replaced as Lord Deputy; June 11: in England;
June 22: barred the Queen's presence; June 25: his torment and grief.
1602 July 28-29: Queen's visit, entertainment, Chiswick, Middx.

Sackford, Henry (c.1522-1610):

1558 December: Groom of the Privy Chamber.
1560 Master of Tents and Pavilions.
1570 Keeper of the Privy Purse.
1578 Aug 30: delivered £30 for 'poor strangers' in Norwich.
1585 Jan 6: reward from Earl of Leicester.
1585 Master of the Toils (netted enclosures for hunting).
1597 March 7: is sending deer to King James.
1601 Feb 9: after Essex's attempted uprising Lady Rich in his custody.

Sackville, Sir Richard (by 1507-1566), a cousin of the Queen:

Wife: Winifred Brydges: *see Court: Women (Winchester)*.

Privy Councillor: 20 November 1558-1566.

1558 Dec 31: in charge of arrangements for Coronation.
1559 Jan 15: accounts for Coronation.
1563 Dec 10: at court with Roger Ascham; inspired *The Schoolmaster*.
1564 July 5: Queen's visit to London house, described.
1566 April 21: died; bequest to Queen; anecdote.
1568 Lady Sackville married John St John, later 2nd Marquis of Winchester.

Sackville, Thomas, son of Sir Richard Sackville,
later (1567) 1st Lord Buckhurst (c.1535-1608):

1561 Nov 24: Queen godmother to son Robert.
1562 Jan 18: co-author of *Gorboduc*, played at court;
June 8: Countess of Lennox in his custody.
1567 June 8: created Lord Buckhurst.
1568 Sept 23: prepared Sheen House for Cardinal de Châtillon.
1570 Dec 13,18: to go on special embassy to France.
1571 Special Ambassador to France: February 1-March 22.
Aug 12,13,14: escorted French envoy to court;
Sept 2,3,4: escorted envoy in London.
1577 July 4: Queen's proposed visit, Sussex.
1580 Feb 15: son Robert's marriage at Charterhouse, attended by Queen.
1586 Privy Councillor: 4 February 1586-1608.
Nov 14: to go to Queen of Scots; Nov 19: at Fotheringhay.
1587 Special Ambassador to Low Countries: March 15-July.
June 26: Earl of Leicester in Holland; he returned to England soon after;
July 18,19: before Privy Council; July 25: Council's letter to Leicester;
July 27: barred from court; Nov 8: Queen angry; Dec 24: out of favour.
1588 May 9: still not restored to court and Council.
(Restored after Earl of Leicester died, 4 Sept 1588).
1589 April 24: elected K.G; Dec 16: installed K.G.
1591 Chancellor of Oxford University: 17 December 1591-1608.
1593 June 25: Garter Commissioner.
1594 April 18: to 'stay' executions after Lopez Plot;
April 21: to ban plague victims from court;
May 2: with Sir Anthony Sherley (in prison).
1595 May 14: bequest from sister Lady Dacre; his own will quoted.

1596 April 4: to remove rogues, etc. from around court at Greenwich.
1597 May 24: Garter Commissioner.
1598 Aug 4: sent for Great Seal on Lord Burghley's death;
Aug 7: may succeed him as Lord Treasurer.

1599 Lord Treasurer: 13 May 1599-1608.
Sept 25: thanks from Sweden for entertaining an envoy.
1600 April 17,18; preparations for receiving Governor of Dieppe;
April 22-24: Garter Lieutenant;
Oct 6: Commission to sell royal plate and jewels;
Dec 4: Queen's visit to daughter, London; his will quoted;
Dec 13: letter to churchwardens.
1601 Aug 8: listed jewels in the Tower;
Dec 25: at home on Christmas Day.
1602 Oct 28: speech to Lord Mayor-elect.

Sadler, Sir Ralph (1507-1587):
Privy Councillor: 1540-1553; November 1558-1587.
1558 Nov 21: going from Hatfield to London with instructions.
1559 Nov 12: foreign news from Sir William Cecil.
1560 Peace Commissioner, in Scotland: May 30-July.
1561 Aug 27-30: Queen's visit, Standon, Herts.
1568 Chancellor of Duchy of Lancaster: 16 May 1568-1587.
Oct 4: Commissioner at York; Oct 19: summoned to court;
Nov 24: Commissioner for Queen of Scots' case.
1570 Feb 2,3: at court with Earl of Sussex.
1571 Sept 7: escorted Norfolk to Tower;
Nov 15: has custody of Sir Henry Percy.
1572 Feb 5: to return from Queen of Scots; Feb 28: in Hertfordshire;
March 8,20: had met Lord Seton.
1578 July 24-26: Queen's visit, Standon, Herts.
1583 Dec 6: to go to fetch Queen of Scots (cancelled);
Dec 11: Lord Henry Howard in his custody (for six months).
1584 Aug 15,18: to be Keeper of Queen of Scots whilst Earl of Shrewsbury
is at court (but remained Keeper until a new Keeper arrived, April 1585).
1585 April 19: left for court after new Keeper arrived.
1587 March 30: died.

St John, Oliver, 1st Lord St John of Bletsoe (by 1522-1582):
1559 Jan 13: created Baron St John.
1566 July 17/20: Queen's proposed visit, Bletsoe, Beds.

St Leger, Sir Warham (c.1525-1597):
1570 Oct 17: needs money for Earl and Countess of Desmond, and Sir John
Desmond, in his custody until released to return to Ireland in 1573.
1584 Jan 31: injured by a post-horse, defers visit to court.

St Loe, Sir William (c.1518-1565):
Wife: Elizabeth (née Hardwick): *see Court: Women (Shrewsbury)*.
Sister: Elizabeth St Loe: *see Court: Women (St Loe)*.
Captain of the Guard: 14 January 1559-1565.
1560 Sept 4: gave his horse to the Queen.
1561 Aug 20: sister sent to Tower.

Sandys, Edwin (c.1519-1588):
1559 July 19: his sermon at York quoted.
Bishop of Worcester: 21 December 1559-1570.
1570 Bishop of London: 13 July 1570-1577.
1571 April 2: sermon at Opening of Parliament;
Nov 8: to have thanksgiving service for victory at Battle of Lepanto.
1572 Sept 5: sends advice for the Queen's safety.

1577 Archbishop of York: 8 March 1577-1588.
1580 Feb 28: at court, Queen asked advice;
March 5: letter about Queen's possible marriage to Duke of Alençon.
1588 July 10: died in Nottinghamshire.

Sandys, William, 3rd Lord (c.1545-1623):
2nd wife: Christian Ansley: *see Court: Women (Ansley)*.
1569 Sept 13-16: Queen's visit, Mottisfont, Hants; and to grandmother:
Sept 19-22, at The Vyne, Sherborne St John, Hants.
1574 Sept 9-10: Queen's visit, Mottisfont, Hants.
1595 September, end: married Maid of Honour; Queen's gift.
1601 Feb 8: in Essex's attempted uprising; Feb 9: in the Tower;
March 10: taken from and back to the Tower; May 11: fined £5000;
Aug 5: released from the Tower;
Sept 10-15: Duke of Biron stayed in his house, The Vyne, Hants.

Saunders, Sir Edward (1506-1576), lawyer:
Chief Baron of the Exchequer: 22 January 1559-1576.
1576 Nov 12: died; ballad.

Savile, Henry (1549-1622):
Warden of Merton College, Oxford: 1585-1622.
1591 end: translations from Tacitus, dedicated to Queen.
1596 March 5: description of him.
Provost of Eton College, Bucks: May 1596-1622.
1596 end: *Rerum Anglicarum*, dedicated to Queen.
1601 Dec 13: has copy of Queen's speech, which she reclaimed.
1603 by: 'Savill' was a Gentleman of the Privy Chamber.

Saxton, Christopher: see Subject Indexes: Maps.

Scrope, Henry, 9th Lord Scrope (c.1534-1592):
1559 Jan 16 and Nov 5: in tournaments.
1562 Warden of the West Marches and Captain of Carlisle: 1562-1592.
1568 Feb 24: letter from Carlisle;
May 22: to go to Queen of Scots, Carlisle; May 28: at Carlisle;
May 29: describes first meeting with Queen of Scots.
1584 April 24: elected K.G; May 10: Herald left to invest him at Carlisle.
1585 April 15: installed K.G. by proxy, son Thomas Scrope.
1587 Feb 13: sends news of King James.
1589 Sept 20: sends news of the Queen's players.
1592 June 13: died; succeeded by son Sir Thomas.

Scrope, Thomas, later (1592) 10th Lord Scrope (c.1567-1609):
Wife: Philadelphia Carey: *see Court: Women (Scrope)*.
1583 July 10: marriage, at Somerset House, Strand.
1584 Aug 16: Queen godmother to son Emanuel.
1585 April 13: knighted; April 15: proxy when father was installed K.G.
1592 June 13: became 10th Lord Scrope on father's death.
1599 April 24: elected K.G; June 5: in cavalcade; June 6: installed K.G.
1601 May 26: Garter Commissioner.

Scudamore, (Sir) John (c.1542-1623):
2nd wife: Mary Shelton: *see Court: Women (Scudamore)*.
Gentleman Pensioner from 1571/72.
1574 January, end: impending marriage to Mary Shelton; details.
1580 June 7-8: at Dr John Dee's house, Surrey.
1592 Oct 12: wife's letter: he is recently knighted.
1599 Standard Bearer of Gentlemen Pensioners: 19 June 1599-1603.

Seckford, Thomas (c.1515-1587), lawyer:

1558 Dec 10: appointed a Master of Requests.
1559 June 17: Queen's reward: £60.
See also: 'Anecdotes' (Dale/Seckford/Williams).

Segar, William (c.1564-1633):

Herald, painter, author.

1572 June 15: described tournament at court.
1585 June 4: Portcullis Pursuivant.
1586 March 3: with Heneage in Low Countries; described St George's Day.
1587 March 22: *Blazon of Papists*, dedicated to the Queen.
1588 Nov 24: described Armada Thanksgiving Service.
1589 end: sister Jane Segar's 'Divine Prophecies of Ten Sibyls'.
1590 Nov 17,19: described Sir Henry Lee's resignation from tournaments.
1595 Sept 29: judge of 'Golden Pen' contest.
1597 May 15: was paid for Queen's picture;
Oct 23: appointed Norroy King of Arms.
1602 end: *Honor, Military and Civil*, dedicated to the Queen.

Seymour, Edward, Earl of Hertford (1537-1621):

Mother: Anne, Duchess of Somerset: see *Court: Women (Somerset)*.

Sister: Lady Jane Seymour: see *Court: Women (Seymour)*.

1st wife: Lady Catherine Grey, Queen's cousin: see *Court: Women (Grey)*.

2nd wife: Frances Howard: see *Court: Women (Hertford)*.

3rd wife: Frances (Howard), Mrs Prannell: see *Court: Women (Hertford)*.

1559 Jan 13: restored as Earl of Hertford.
1560 Nov 27: secret marriage to Lady Catherine Grey; described.
1561 Aug 7: marriage known; Aug 12: recalled from France; Sept 5: in Tower;
Sept 21: 1st son Edward Seymour, Lord Beauchamp, born in Tower.
1562 Feb 10: to be questioned about marriage;
Feb 18-May: Commission examining marriage; March, start: had been examined;
May 12: marriage declared invalid.
1563 Feb 10: 2nd son Thomas Seymour born in Tower; Feb 27: heavily fined;
Aug 30: moved from Tower to mother's house, for plague.
1564 March 18: hopes to be restored to favour;
April 27: book by John Hales on his wife's claim to the Throne;
May 1: in custody of Sir John Mason.
1568 Jan 27: 1st wife Lady Catherine Grey died.
1571 June 15: restored to full liberty and to the court.
1572 Oct 26: secret plan to proclaim his son King, if Queen dies.
1574 Sept 7/8: Queen's visit, Amesbury, Wilts; Oct 11: at court;
Dec 5: plot to proclaim his son King.
1577 Feb 16: may marry Frances Howard; Sept 18,22: met Marquis of Havrech.
1580 Jan 21,27: at court with the Queen.
1582 May 15: assisted at Touching for the King's Evil; June 7: letter
from Frances Howard; June 29: son Edward has secretly married.
1584 Dec 27: at court, described by a German traveller.
1585 Dec 5: 2nd marriage, to Frances Howard, at court; her letters.
1587 April 7: mother's sole executor; April 16: the Duchess died.
1591 Sept 20-23: Queen's visit, entertainment, Elvetham, Hants.
1592 Jan 6: his players at court, Earl of Hertford's Men.
1595 Oct 29: sent for, committed to own house;
Nov 5: Queen reassures wife; Nov 6: sent to Tower for seeking to have sons
put in line of succession; Nov 12: sequel; Nov 29: wife was at court; Dec
13: wife at court, Richmond.
1596 Jan 3: to be in custody of Archbishop of Canterbury; June, end, and
November, end: Queen's visits, Hertford House, Westminster.
1598 May 14: 2nd wife Frances Howard died.
1600 July 7,19, Aug 2: Queen to visit, in Wiltshire (but no visit).
1601 April 27: theft from Westminster house;

May 27: licence to marry 3rd wife, Mrs Frances Prannell;
July 8: Sir George Rodney had killed himself for love of her.
1602 July 8: Queen to visit, in Wiltshire (no visit).
1603 Jan 6: his players at court, Earl of Hertford's Men.

Seymour, Lord Edward (died 1574), brother of Earl of Hertford:
1574 July 3: abroad without leave, with Earl of Oxford, who returned,
after the Queen sent to fetch him back; he remained, and died abroad.

Seymour, Edward, Lord Beauchamp (1561-1612), son of Earl of Hertford:
Mother: Lady Catherine Grey: see *Court: Women (Grey)*.
1561 Sept 21: born in Tower of London.
1572 Oct 26: plots about him and his brother.
1574 Dec 5: plot to proclaim him King and marry him to Queen's 'daughter'.
1582 June 29: has secretly married Honora Rogers: details and sequel.
1595 Nov 12: sent for to court, not to be titled Lord Beauchamp.

Seymour, Lord Henry (c.1540-early 1600s), brother of Earl of Hertford:
1559 Jan 16,17; 1560 Feb 27; 1565 March 6: in tournaments.
1571 May 1,2,6: in tournaments (prize).
1574 June 3: letter to Sir John Thynne of Longleat.
1578 June 5: summoned to court.
1579 Nov 28: to escort Duke of Alençon's envoy to France.
1580 June 23: with the French Ambassador.
1581 Aug 29: took money to France; Sept 18: is back;
Sept 28: was given a diamond in France.
1588 May 14: his ships in the Narrow Seas; May 23: flagship, *The Rainbow*;
July 18: letter from *Rainbow*; July 28: Queen's orders;
Aug 16-17: in Kent with a Dutch Admiral;
Aug 19: is to escort Lord Admiral's sister from France;
Aug 29: is to be at court.

Shakespeare, William (1564-1616):
1568 April 14: Monarcho: jester referred to in *Love's Labour's Lost*.
1572 Aug 23: Charlecote: Sir Thomas Lucy: deer-poaching tradition.
September, end: Gascoigne's masque, a source for *Romeo and Juliet*.
1578 July 21: Theydon Garnon: *Rape of Lucrece*, reference (1594).
1592 Aug 10: West Molesey: Thomas Brend, owner of *The Globe* theatre.
Aug 20: *Merry Wives of Windsor* (note).
Oct 18: marriage of Emilia Lanier; proposed as 'Dark Lady' of the Sonnets.
1593 Sept 21: *Venus and Adonis*: letter by Reynolds.
1594 Dec 28: payees for court plays: Burbage, Kemp, Shakespeare.
Dec 28: at Gray's Inn: *Comedy of Errors*.
1595 Jan 26; 1596 Feb 19: *Midsummer Night's Dream* (notes).
1596 Feb 24: payees for court plays: Bryan, Heminges.
1597 April 23: *Merry Wives of Windsor* (note).
Dec 26: *Love's Labour's Lost* (note).
1598 Sept 7: sonnets and plays alluded to by Francis Meres.
Sept 20: *Henry IV, Part 1*, quoted by Toby Matthew.
1599 Jan 30: Sir William Harvey has married: note on 'Mr W.H'.
Feb 20: epilogue attributed to, for *As You Like It*.
March 27: *Henry V* quoted.
Sept 8: Swiss travellers arrived in London: two plays seen,
including *Julius Caesar* at *The Globe*.
Nov 13: Earl of Essex's jest about Falstaff.
1600 March 8: Archduke's envoy at *Henry IV, Part 1*.
June 22: Order concerning playhouses, including *The Globe*.
Dec 26: Duke of Bavaria at play by Shakespeare's company.
1601 Jan 6: *Twelfth Night* (note).
Feb 7: at *The Globe*: *Richard II* played for Earl of Essex's friends.
Aug 26: William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke: note on 'Mr W.H'.

1602 Aug 3: Harefield: *Othello*: Mainwaring's account (forgery).
1602 end: *Merry Wives of Windsor*. 1603 end: *Henry VIII* quoted.
See also *Court: Women (Ansley, Cordelia)*.

Sheffield, John 2nd Lord (died 1568):

Wife: Douglas Howard: see *Court: Women (Sheffield)*.
1559 Jan 13: Knight of the Bath; Jan 16,17: in tournaments.
1560 Feb 27: in tournament; Oct 27: Queen's gift prior to marriage.
1561 Sept 26: Queen godmother to daughter Elizabeth.
1568 Dec 10: died; succeeded by son Edmund; scandal about Lady Sheffield and Earl of Leicester.

Sheffield, Edmund 3rd Lord (1565-1646):

1580 June, start: secret marriage to Ursula Tyrwhit, described; sequel.
1582 Jan 1: in tournament.
1588 May 23: flagship, *Bear*; July 26: knighted at sea;
Aug 29: to be at court.
1593 April 24: elected K.G; June 25: installed K.G.
1598 Jan 13: Governor of Brill; July 27: has returned, is giving over the world; Queen hopes he will come to court;
Aug 7: continues 'his religious melancholy'.

Sherley, Sir Anthony (1565-c.1636):

1593 Dec 22: one of his ships has been wrecked.
1594 Jan 9: in France; March 7: had received French Order of St Michael; Queen displeased; imprisoned; March 27: out of prison; April 5: in prison again; May 2: refuses to resign the Order;
June 4: Order has been returned; his secret marriage.
1596 April 3: at Southampton, Earl of Essex's letter to him.
1597 Aug 11: Serjeant-Major for Islands Voyage; Aug 13: at court.
1600 Oct 10: has left 'with his Persian embassy'. Remained abroad.

Sherley, Sir Thomas (c.1542-1612), father of Sir Anthony and Sir Thomas:

1573 Aug 12: knighted, at Rye.
1584 Jan 10: Countess of Arundel in his custody.
1586 Jan 25: news from Holland; March 7: sent to court by Leicester;
March 14: describes audience with Queen; March 21: letter to Leicester.
1587 Treasurer at War: 1587-1597.
1591 Sept 23: displeased at son Thomas's secret marriage to Maid of Honour.
1592 Oct 1: his tents at court, Rycote, Oxon.
1597 March 19: debts to the Crown; April 13: sent to prison (to Jan 1598).

Sherley, Sir Thomas (1564-c.1630), son of Sir Thomas.

Wife: Frances Vavasour: see *Court: Women (Vavasour)*.
1591 Sept 23: has secretly married a Maid of Honour; sequel.
1602 June 27: at court after sacking houses in Portugal.

Shrewsbury, Earls of: see *Talbot: Francis, George, Gilbert*.

Sidney, Sir Henry (1529-1586), father of Philip and Robert Sidney:

Brother-in-law of Earl of Leicester and Earl of Warwick.
Wife: Mary Dudley: see *Court: Women (Sidney)*.
Daughter: Mary Sidney: see *Court: Women (Pembroke)*.

1560 Lord President of the Council in Wales: April 1560-1586.

July 3: going to Wales; Oct 4: Queen godmother to daughter Elizabeth.
1561 Jan 22: with Spanish Ambassador.
1562 Special Ambassador to France: April 28-c.May 20.
June 14: court news; July 15: instructions on going to Scotland.
Special Ambassador to Scotland, July 16-August; July 25: audience.
Oct 27: embarked for Le Havre; Nov 17: returned; wife had smallpox.

1563 May 23: proxy when Earl of Warwick installed K.G.
 1564 April 24: elected K.G; May 14: installed K.G.
 1565 Lord Deputy of Ireland: 13 October 1565-December 1571.
 November, end: set off via Wales for Ireland.
 1566 Jan 6,7: Queen's letters to; Jan 21: 'took the sword', Ireland;
 June 16, July 5: court news, from Sir William Cecil, and the Queen.
 1567 Sept 3: coming to England; Oct 19: at court on his return.
 1568 Jan 10: rumoured to have resigned; February, end: diagnosis of health;
 Aug 8: praises new buildings at Kenilworth.
 1569 Feb 2: offers his son Philip in marriage to Sir Wm Cecil's daughter;
 Aug 3: has marched against Irish rebels.
 1572 May 2: does not want a peerage.
 1573 July 27: Queen's visit, Otford Little Park, Kent.
 1574 Feb 15: at court; April 29: Queen's visit, Lambeth, Surrey;
 May 5: Queen's gift to young son Thomas.
 1575 Feb 22: daughter Ambrosia died; Queen invited only surviving daughter
 Mary to come to court; May 8: Garter Commissioner; July 16: at Kenilworth.
Privy Councillor: 31 July 1575-1586.
Lord Deputy of Ireland: 5 August 1575-July 1580. 1575 Aug 12: took leave.
 1577 Feb 12,13: recommends Archbishop of Dublin; April 20: payments for
 son's apparel; April 21: daughter Mary married Earl of Pembroke, at court;
 May 14: Queen's instructions; May 26: his Secretary, Edward Waterhouse,
 at court with his letters; May 29: recommends Sir Cormock McTeig McCarty;
 June 1: to have money and men; Oct 14, Oct 31: instructions to him.
 1578 March 22: summoned to court; May 13: his secretary, Waterhouse, at
 court; May 31: Council's instructions; June 11: sent officials to court;
 Sept 18: at Chester; Oct 11: needs better lodgings at court.
 1579 New Year gifts to and from; Feb 13: at bear-baiting; Feb 19: his many
 payments for Duke Casimir's visit; Aug 25: opposes Alençon marriage.
 1583 March 1: praises Wales.
 1584 Sept 17-29: letters concerning his son Robert and Barbara Gamage.
 1586 May 5: died, in Shropshire. (Widow died Aug 9; son Philip Oct 17).

Sidney, (Sir) Philip (1554-1586), son of Sir Henry Sidney:

Wife: Frances Walsingham: *see Court: Women (Essex)*.

1566 Aug 17-Sept 8: at Kenilworth and Oxford, during Queen's visits.
 1569 Feb 2: offered in marriage to Sir William Cecil's daughter Anne.
 1572 May 25: passport to travel abroad; June 23: at French court.
 1575 June 17: has returned to England; July 16: at Kenilworth;
 Oct 27: assisted at christening of Lord Russell's daughter.
 1576 April 26: with Baron Slavata.
 1577 Special Ambassador to Emperor, Elector Palatine: February 21-June 8.
 May 30: at a christening in Zeeland; June 8: at court on return;
 June 10: highly praised; Nov 17: his songs for an Accession Day Tilt.
 1578 April 5: a possible marriage; May 14/15: 'Lady of May' entertainment
 for the Queen, at Wanstead, Essex; June 5: summoned to court.
 1579 Jan 18: met Duke Casimir; Feb 1,2: in tournament for Casimir;
 Aug 27: tennis court quarrel with Earl of Oxford; September, start: open
 letter to Queen opposing marriage to Alençon; Sept 16: not at court.
 1581 New Year gift to Queen; Jan 22: in tournament as Blue Knight;
 May 15-16: in tournament, described; September, start: with Earl of Angus;
 Sept 26: with Don Antonio; Oct 29: sonnet praising Lady Rich;
 Nov 17: in Tilt; his poem, his motto.
 1582 June 28: Queen's 'free gift': £1500.
 1583 Jan 13: knighted; proxy for Duke Casimir, K.G; Jan 30: to marry;
 April 20: Queen's views on his marriage; June 15: with Dr John Dee;
 Sept 21: marriage to Frances Walsingham; Dec 20: his court news.
 1584 July 5,7 to be Special Ambassador to France; July 8-18: abortive
 embassy; July 14: recalled; July 18: at court on return; July 29: sequel;
 Aug 29: hunting, with French Ambassador; Nov 17 and Dec 6: in tournaments.
 1585 May 12: sent to fugitive Scots lords;

July 21: Master of Ordnance, jointly with Earl of Warwick, uncle;
Sept 12,13: goes to Plymouth to join Drake; Sept 21: back at court;
Oct 31: to be Governor of Flushing; Nov 10: has left; at Gravesend;
Nov 15: Queen godmother to daughter Elizabeth.

1586 Sept 22: wounded at Battle of Zutphen; anecdote;
Oct 12: Queen has the news; Oct 13: Queen sends a messenger;
Oct 17: died, in Holland; bequest to Queen;
Nov 3,4,5: grief in England; Nov 17: at Tilt a 'mourning horse'.
1587 Feb 16: funeral, St Paul's, described.

Sidney, (Sir) Robert (1563-1626), brother of Sir Philip Sidney:

1577 April 20: apparel for sister Mary's marriage at court.
1584 Sept 17-29: letters before and after his marriage to Barbara Gamage,
an heiress; Dec 6: in tournament.

1586 Oct 7: knighted in Holland.

1588 May 31: at court; Aug 15: going to King James about the Armada.

Special Ambassador to Scotland: August 15-September 15;

Sept 16: at court after death of uncle, Earl of Leicester.

1589 Jan 18: may be made a baron.

Governor of Flushing: 27 June 1589-1616.

1590 Oct 16: knew of Earl of Essex's marriage.

1593 February, end: Queen godmother to daughter Elizabeth.

Special Ambassador to France: 30 Nov 1593-April 1594; Dec 23: at Dover.

1594 Jan 9: in France; Jan 11: Queen's letter; April 8: at court;

April 13, May 19,22, Aug 24, Sept 22: letters to wife.

1595 Sept 11: news of Marquis of Baden; Sept 23: Rowland Whyte's first
letter of court news; numerous letters September-December 27.

Oct 29: a London house for Lady Sidney; Dec 19: uncle Earl of Huntingdon
has died; Dec 22,26: Queen has signed Sidney's leave.

In England January-August 1596.

1596 Jan 26: in masque at Earl of Derby's marriage; April 11: in France,
met King near Calais; Sept 6: back in Flushing; Dutch Deputies are coming;
Sept 22 onwards: letters of court news from Rowland Whyte.

1597 many letters of court news from Rowland Whyte;

Jan 30: news of Overthrow of Turnholt; Feb 27: writes to Maids of Honour;

March 16: sends a ship with news of a plot; March 22: not to be Lord Warden
of Cinque Ports; April 23: his children at court; Oct 22: not to be a peer.

1598 letters of court news from Rowland Whyte until March 18.

March 25: Sir Robert was at court, having been granted leave.

1599 Aug 4: left for Flushing; Whyte's letters resume; Oct 26,27: shown on
stage in 'Overthrow of Turnholt'; Nov 10: Lady Sidney at London from Kent.

1600 letters of court news from Rowland Whyte until October 30.

April 26: Sidney children were at court; July 26: Queen would like white
horses; Aug 8: has given books to Mr Bodley; Aug 16: wishes to have leave;

Sept 20: to have a lodging at court; Sept 26: nephew Lord Herbert needs

advice; Oct 30: leave is now granted; Nov 13: payments for Lady Sidney;

Nov 17: payments for children at tournament; Dec 10: Queen's visit, London.

1601 Dec 29: 'in chase' of a new Maid of Honour.

1602 Aug 7,8: his Deputy, Sir William Browne, at court;

Dec 28: in Rutland for Christmas; his children at court.

Skinner, Thomas (died 1596), clothworker:

1581 July 25,27: Earl of Leicester has redeemed Wanstead from him.

1587 Sept 19: to be released from prison; is to be Sheriff of London.

1596 Dec 30: died in office whilst Lord Mayor of London.

Smith, Sir John (1531-1607).

Nephew of Queen Jane Seymour, King Henry VIII's third wife.

1576 Special Ambassador to Spain: 23 Nov 1576-July 1577.

1577 July 28: at court on his return.

1590 May 14: *Certain Discourses concerning Weapons*; to be suppressed

by order of the Queen.

1596 June 12: seditious words in Essex of the Queen and Lord Burghley, described; sent to Tower (to 3 Feb 1598).

See also: Ambassadors to Spain.

Smith, Sir Thomas (1513-1577):

1559 Oct 1: in Essex with Duke of Finland.

1561 April, end: Dialogues on Queen's marriage.

1562 Resident Ambassador to France: 21 September 1562-1566.

1564 New Year gift to Queen; April 11: signed Treaty of Troyes.

1567 Special Ambassador to France: March 21 to mid-May.

May 17: has returned; May 27: Queen's response.

1570 July 29: Queen will not be visiting county of Essex.

1571 Feb 26: may become Queen's Secretary.

Privy Councillor: 5 March 1571-1577.

Sept 7: escorted Duke of Norfolk to Tower; Sept 15,17: his instructions.

Special Ambassador to France, 3 December 1571-5 July 1572.

1572 Queen's Secretary: 13 July 1572-1577.

July 27, Sept 12, Oct 13: court news for Francis Walsingham;

Oct 15: court news for Lord Burghley; Dec 11: court news for Walsingham.

1573 Jan 7,8,10: court news for Burghley; Jan 12: for Walsingham;

Feb 19: for Burghley; March 19: for Walsingham; Oct 15: for Burghley.

1574 July 11: court news for Burghley; Sept 26: court news for John Thynne.

1575 Jan 27,28: Society of the New Art; Jan 31, March 6,7: letters to

Burghley; June 18: on 'progress'; Aug 15: at Worcester;

Nov 17: Venetian noblemen coming to court.

1576 July 6: going to Bath for his health.

1577 Aug 12: died, in Essex; bequest to Queen.

1581 end: *Discourse of the Commonweal* (1549) published; dedicated to Queen.

1583 end: *De Republica Anglorum* (1565) published.

See also: Ambassadors to France.

Smith (or Smythe), Thomas 'Customer' (1522-1591):

Collector of the Customs on imports in the Port of London.

1573 Aug 21-25: Queen's visit, Westenhanger, Kent.

1577 July 26: Queen's visit, Barnes, Surrey.

1591 April 21: 'in danger of death' (died June 7).

1596 Sept 23: Dutch Deputies at his former London house.

See also: 'Anecdotes' (Carmarden).

Smith, Thomas (c.1558-1625), son of 'Customer' Smith:

Sheriff of London 1600-1601.

1600 Dec 31: first Governor of East India Company.

1601 Feb 9: at court, charged with involvement in Essex's attempted

uprising; committed to private custody, goods were seized, he was

replaced as Sheriff, and on March 2 sent to the Tower;

July 8: before the Privy Council. Released August 1602.

Snagge, Thomas (1536-1593), lawyer:

1589 Feb 6: Speaker of Commons; March 4,6: to go to court;

Msrch 7: deputation at court; March 8: reported Queen's answer.

Somers, John (1527-1585):

Clerk of the Signet.

1560 Aug 27: was at court, has an annuity.

1561 May 6: sent to Queen of Scots in France; returned in July.

Sept 23,24: at court with medals for Queen; Nov 23: court news

for Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, Ambassador to France.

1562 July 13, Aug 29: court news for Throckmorton.

Special Ambassador to France: 24 December 1562-22 January 1563.

1563 Special Ambassador to France: January 26-February 25;

Again Special Ambassador to France: November 27-c.December 26.

1564 Special Ambassador to France: March 17-April 20.
May 25: at Calais to collect money due for liberation of French hostages
in England; May 31: at Dover; June 1: again at Calais.
1565 May 19: Special Ambassador to France, briefly.
1578 July 16,17: audiences, at Havering; July 18: returning to Antwerp;
Aug 29: has had audiences again.
1581 Special Ambassador to France: June 20-c.September 20.
1583 Special Ambassador to Low Countries: March 17-April 20.
1584 July 7: to go to Low Countries after death of William of Orange.

Somerset, Anne Duchess of: see Court: Women (Somerset).

Somerset, (Sir) Charles (died 1599), 4th son of 2nd Earl of Worcester:
Gentleman Pensioner from 1560. Standard Bearer c.1573-4 March 1599.

Somerset, William, 3rd Earl of Worcester (c.1527-1589):
1570 April 24: elected K.G; June 19: installed K.G.
1572 June 13: with French Duke; Dec 23,24: to go to France.
1573 Jan 7,9,10: preparations to go to France.
Special Ambassador to France for christening: January 15-February 27.
1579 April 22-24: Garter Lieutenant.
1586 April 22-24: Garter Lieutenant.
1588 May 23: Garter Commissioner.
1589 Feb 21: died; succeeded by son Edward.

Somerset, Edward, Lord Herbert, later (1589) 4th Earl of Worcester
(c.1550-1628):

Wife: Lady Elizabeth Hastings: *see Court: Women (Worcester).*
Daughter: Lady Elizabeth Somerset: *see Court: Women (Somerset).*
Daughter: Lady Katherine Somerset: *see Court: Women (Somerset).*
1571 Dec 16: marriage at court.
1572 October/November: Queen godmother to daughter Elizabeth.
1589 Feb 21: became 4th Earl of Worcester, after father's death.
1590 May 7,15: to be Special Ambassador to Scotland; June 13: arrived.
1593 April 24: elected K.G; June 25: installed K.G.
1595 Aug 11: third daughter, Lady Anne Somerset, married Edward Wynter.
1596 May 6: Deputy Master of the Horse; Nov 8: marriage of two daughters.
1597 June 12: again Deputy Master of the Horse in Essex's absence.
1599 Aug 5: accident at court; Dec 22: rode with the Queen.
1600 April 21: Queen agrees to son's marriage;
June 16: son Lord Herbert married Anne Russell; Queen present.
1601 Master of the Horse: 4 April 1601-1616.
Privy Councillor: 29 June 1601 (praised) -1628.
1602 Jan 3: his players at court, Earl of Worcester's Men (and 1603 Jan 3).
April 22-24: Garter Lieutenant; Sept 19: court news;
Nov 17: note to Garter King of Arms about the tilt-list.

Somerset, Henry, Lord Herbert (c.1575-1646), son of 4th Earl of Worcester:

Wife: Anne Russell: *see Court: Women (Russell).*
1600 April 19,21: to marry Anne Russell, Maid of Honour;
May 16: preparations for marriage;
June 16: marriage, attended by Queen, described.
1601 Sept 29/Sept 1602: Queen godmother to daughter.

Southampton, Earls of: see Wriothesley, Henry.

Southwell, Francis:

1580 Dec 16: accused of pro-Catholic conspiracy.
1581 Jan 3,9: arrested, in custody. Released later in 1581.

Southwell, Robert (1561-1595), Jesuit priest, poet:

1591 end: Supplication, addressed to the Queen.
1595 Feb 20: Trial; Feb 21: execution; Queen lamented his death.
Canonized in 1970.

Southwell, (Sir) Robert (1563-1598):

Mother: Nazareth (née Newton), Lady Paget: see *Court: Women (Paget)*.
Sister: Elizabeth Southwell (II): see *Court: Women (Southwell)*.
Wife: Elizabeth Howard: see *Court: Women (Southwell)*.
Daughter: Elizabeth Southwell (III): see: *Court: Women (Southwell)*.

1582 April 5: already loved by Elizabeth Howard.
1583 April 13: to marry; April 16: mother died; April 17: marriage.
1584 April 25: Queen godmother to daughter Elizabeth.
1585 June 19: knighted, at Theobalds, Herts.
1587 April 27: Queen's visit, Reigate, Surrey.
1598 Oct 12: died; Oct 16: Queen's condolences.

Southwell, Thomas (died 1567/68):

2nd wife: Mary Mansell: see *Court: Women (Southwell)*.
3rd wife: Nazareth Newton: see *Court: Women (Paget)*.
Daughter: Elizabeth Southwell (II): see *Court: Women (Southwell)*.
1563 May 14: has leave to marry; June 6: married a Maid of Honour.
1565 November/December: married Nazareth Newton, at court.
1567 Oct 9: Queen godmother to daughter Elizabeth.

Speed, John (c.1551-1629):

1598 June 15: Queen wishes him to have a post in the Customs.
1598 end: his books of maps and town plans.
History (1611) quoted: 1597 July 25; 1603, end.

Spencer, Sir John (died 1610), clothworker:

Lord Mayor of London 1594-1595.
1595 May 28: Queen's command that no blue starch be used or worn;
June 6-July: disorders in London, led by apprentices.
1597 July 24: his London house prepared for Polish Ambassador.
1599 April 18: daughter married Lord Compton: his violent opposition.
1600 Nov 17: Accession Day Tilt: speech for Compton alluding to him.
1601 Feb 27: his London house is required for the Earl of Mar;
May 27: grandson has been born; May 28: christening of Spencer Compton;
Aug 28: his London house, Crosby Place, is required for Duke of Biron.

Spenser, Edmund (1554-1599):

1569 May 25: first published poems in Van der Noot's *Theatre*.
1579 Dec 5: *The Shepherd's Calendar*; quoted.
1580 Aug 12: to be Lord Deputy Grey's secretary in Ireland.
1589 October, end: at court, described in *Colin Clout's Come Home Again*.
1590 Jan 23: *Faerie Queene*, first books; dedicated to the Queen; pension.
1591 Dec 27: *Colin Clout* dedicated to Raleigh; list of court ladies.
1591 end: *Complaints: Tears of the Muses; Mother Hubbard's Tale*.
1593 Nov 17: note on his pension, and a rhyme.
1595 end: *Amoretti*.
1596 Jan 20: *Faerie Queene*, second part, dedicated to the Queen;
Sept 1: *Four Hymnes of Love*;
Nov 8: *Prothalamion*, for a marriage;
Nov 12: King James offended with part of *Faerie Queene*.
1598 Dec 24: at court from Ireland.
1599 Jan 13: died in Westminster; tributes.
1600 Oct 10: *Daphnaida* (1591) referred to.

Stafford, Edward, 3rd Lord (1536-1603):

1571 May 1,2,6; and 1572 June 15: in tournaments.

1575 Aug 8: Queen's visit, Stafford Castle.
1593 Aug 6: letter to Swiss about to study at Cambridge.

Stafford, (Sir) Edward (1552-1605):

Mother: Lady Dorothy Stafford: *see Court: Women (Stafford)*.

Wife: Lady Sheffield: *see Court: Women (Sheffield)*.

Gentleman Pensioner: 1571/72-1603.

1578 Special Ambassador to France: May 16-June 13.

June 13: at court on return; Oct 17: court news.

1579 Nov 28: secret marriage to Lady Sheffield.

Special Ambassador to France: 30 November 1579-1580 January 1.

1580 Jan 1: at court on his return.

Special Ambassador to France: January 14-February 16.

Feb 16: at court, Queen's anger at learning of his secret marriage.

Special Ambassador to France: June 21-August 11.

Aug 22: one of those who 'deceives' the French Ambassador.

Special Ambassador to France: October 7-December 27.

1581 March 1/4: Queen godmother to son;

Nov 1,2: Duke of Alençon at his house, Westminster.

1583 Sept 15: knighted.

Resident Ambassador to France: 15 September 1583-April 1589.

1589 April 8: in England; June 9-11: Queen's visit, Middlesex.

Special Ambassador to France: September 1-October 10.

1590 July 13: Resident Ambassador to France, until December.

1591 Aug 2,31: may become Queen's Secretary.

1592 July 30: news of Sir Walter Raleigh.

1597 Oct 4: to be a Councillor (not appointed).

1598 July 27: sent by Queen to Lord Sheffield.

1602 April 25: Sir Francis Vere chose him as witness to a duel (not held).

See also: Ambassadors to France.

Stafford, Sir Robert:

1570 Jan 7: Serjeant-Porter of Whitehall Palace.

Queen's gift of £200 to his widow: 1588 Jan 11.

Stafford, William.

Younger brother of Sir Edward Stafford:

1587 Jan 1,7,11,12: implicated in conspiracy to kill the Queen;

Jan 15: sent to Tower (to October 1588); April 29: Queen's comment.

Standen, (Sir) Anthony (died 1601):

1593 June 13-15: has returned after 28 years abroad; described;

July 5: 'very Catholic'; Aug 1: audience; Aug 15: report for the Queen;

Nov 6,17,21,23,25,27,30, Dec 11,20,22: court news for Anthony Bacon.

1594 Jan 8,22,24, Feb 3,6,9: court news for Anthony Bacon.

1595 July 26, Sept 2, Nov 4: court news for Anthony Bacon;

Dec 27: news of Lady Edmondes, the Queen, and Roger Booth.

1596 Jan 2: sequel to Booth's suit; May 23,24,30: at Plymouth with fleet;

Sept 16: court news for Anthony Bacon.

1599 April 27: in Ireland with Earl of Essex.

Stanhope, (Sir) John (1545-1621), brother of Michael and Thomas:

Wife: Margaret Macwilliam: *see Court: Women (Macwilliam)*.

mid-1570s: Gentleman of the Privy Chamber.

1577 July 25: court news for Lord Burghley.

1582 June 8: Queen's riding mishap; Oct 25: in private with Queen.

1585 Sept 12,21: court news for Earl of Rutland.

1588 Feb 16: Robert Cecil's letter to be shown to Queen.

1589 March 18: letter to Sir George Carew; Dec 22: at court.

1590 Master of the Posts: 20 June 1590-1621.

Nov 10,22: court news for Lord Talbot.

1591 March 10: court news for Earl of Shrewsbury; Aug 2: for Robert Sidney.
1592 July 31: godfather to Edward Whitney; Aug 23: payment for Posts.

1593 Jan 30: ordered to lay Posts; March 18: sent to Marshalsea Prison;
March 25: released; April 26: had been assaulted; Nov 22: plague deaths.

1595 Jan 20: court news for Francis Bacon; Oct 19,24; would like to be
Vice-Chamberlain; Nov 7: two brothers in Tower of London (briefly).

1596 Jan 28,29: court news for Sir Robert Cecil; July 5: knighted.

Treasurer of the Chamber: 5 July 1596-1618.

1597 Jan 27, July 27: court news for Sir Robert Cecil;

Aug 18: letter from Michael Hicks, after the Queen visited Hicks.

1598 Sept 29: new Post of the Court, Rowland Whyte;

Nov 3: court news for Sir Robert Cecil.

1599 June 30: wishes to be Councillor, and Chancellor of Duchy of
Lancaster; Dec 29: letter from brother Edward Stanhope.

1600 April 19: in favour with Queen; May 5: court news for Robert Cecil;
Aug 12: is to appoint a Post at Tooting, Surrey.

1601 Privy Councillor: 29 June 1601-1621.

Vice-Chamberlain: 29 June 1601-1616.

1602 April 1: theft from his house; April 10: Queen's message to Sir Robert
Cecil; July 15: Queen's visit, Eltham Palace, Kent (Stanhope was Keeper).

Stanhope, Michael (1549-c.1621), brother of John and Thomas:

By 1588 Groom of the Privy Chamber.

1592 Aug 26: court news for Sir John Puckering.

1595 Nov 7: two of his brothers in Tower (briefly); Nov 12: sequel.

Stanhope, Sir Thomas (c.1540-1596), brother of John and Michael:

1575 July 18: knighted at Kenilworth.

1577 Sept 7: controversy with Sir John Zouche; Nov 11: Council's decision.

1591 May 23: daughter Anne's marriage; Queen's gift.

Stanley, Edward, 3rd Earl of Derby (1509-1572):

Privy Councillor: 1553-1572.

1558 Nov 18: at Hatfield with Queen; Nov 21: to attend on her.

1560 June 4: Queen attempts to reconcile him with his wife.

1571 July 14: sons Thomas and Edward sent to Tower;

Oct 20: under suspicion: he will withdraw to his Isle of Man.

1572 Oct 24: died; succeeded by son Henry.

Stanley, Ferdinando, Lord Strange, later (1593) 5th Earl of Derby
(1559-1594).

Wife: Alice Spencer: see *Court: Women (Derby)*.

1571 Dec 6: Queen summons him to court.

1573 Jan 11: Queen's gift of cloth.

1588 Nov 17; 1589 Nov 17; 1590 Nov 17,19: in tournaments.

1591 Aug 27: in Course of the Field, Portsmouth; Nov 17: in tournament.

1593 Sept 25: became 5th Earl of Derby on father's death;

Oct 13: coming to court; Nov 24: the reason, Hesketh's plot.

1594 April 16: died; request to Queen; succeeded by son William;

April 24: his sickness described, a suspicious death.

See also: '*Court entertainments*': *Companies of players: Lord Strange's Men*.

Stanley, Henry, Lord Strange, later (1572) 4th Earl of Derby (1531-1593).

Wife: Lady Margaret Clifford: see *Court: Women (Derby)*.

1560 Feb 27: in tournament.

1561 July 20: Queen godmother to son William.

1566 Jan 19: dispute with Earl of Leicester.

1570 Oct 16: summoned to court.

1571 Dec 6: Queen asks him to send his son Ferdinando to court.

1572 Oct 24: became 4th Earl of Derby on father's death.

1574 April 24: elected K.G; May 20: installed K.G.
1580 Feb 14; 1581 Jan 1; 1582 Dec 30: players at court,
Earl of Derby's Men.
1585 Jan 20: took leave; Jan 23: gifts for King of France.
Special Ambassador to France: January 26-March 16, at court on return.
Privy Councillor: 20 May 1585-1593.
1587 June 12: letter to Burghley; Sept 8: to be a Peace Commissioner.
1588 Peace Commissioner: February 26-August 1.
1589 Lord Steward of the Household: 4 February 1589-1593.
Dec 22: court news for Earl of Shrewsbury.
1590 April, end: letter (July 1591) about Croydon horse-race.
1591 April 22-24: Garter Lieutenant.
1593 Sept 25: died, leaving a widow and a mistress, Jane Halsall;
request to Queen. Succeeded by son Ferdinando.

Stanley, Sir Thomas (c.1532-1576), and Edward Stanley.
2nd and 3rd sons of Edward Stanley, 3rd Earl of Derby.
1570 Sept 2: in a conspiracy to free Queen of Scots;
Nov 30: news; Dec 13: at court.
1571 Feb 6: both admonished by Queen; July 14: sent to Tower.
1573 April 26: both have been released from the Tower.

Stanley, William, 6th Earl of Derby (1561-1642):
Wife: Lady Elizabeth Vere: *see Court: Women (Derby)*.
1561 July 20: Queen godmother.
1595 Jan 26: marriage, at Greenwich Palace;
Jan 30-Feb 1: continued celebrations.
1596 New Year: Queen godmother to daughter Elizabeth;
Aug 20: his statement about his wife (rumoured to be unfaithful).
1597 Aug 8: scandalous news from court about his wife (and Essex).
1599 June 30: is penning comedies; Nov 13: plays of Children of Paul's.
1600 Feb 5; 1601 Jan 1,6: his players at court, Earl of Derby's Men.
1601 April 23: knighted; April 24: elected K.G; May 26: installed K.G.
1602 Sept 14: complaint by game-keeper of his hunting partridges;
Sept 15: Proclamation: Enforcing Statutes Against Hunting.

Stanley, Sir William (1548-1630), traitor:
1587 Feb 28: had surrendered a Dutch town to the Spanish forces.
1594 Feb 17: his men barred from England; Feb 21: Cahill and Polwhele's
confessions of his plots to kill the Queen.

Story, Dr John (1504-1571):
A notorious persecutor of Protestants in Queen Mary's reign.
1563 May 1: has escaped from prison; May 21: comment.
1570 Aug 18,26: brought to London, prisoner; Sept 4: in prison.
1571 May 26: Trial for high treason; June 1: execution.

Stradling, Sir Edward (c.1528-1609):
1584 Sept 17-29: letters from courtiers concerning the hasty marriage
of his kinswoman Barbara Gamage to Robert Sidney, in Wales.
1592 July 12: paid for printing a Welsh grammar, presented to Queen.

Stuart, Lady Arbella: *see Court: Women (Stuart)*.

Stubbs (or Stubbe), John (c.1543-1590), lawyer:
1579 Aug 6-7: *Discoverie of a Gaping Gulf*; against the Queen's marriage
to the Duke of Alençon; Sept 25: its possession prohibited;
Sept 27: Proclamation against the book;
Oct 5: sermons to be preached; Oct 27: court news;
Oct 30: Trial, with two others; Nov 4: punishment; sequel.
1586 May 26: with Chancellor of Denmark, in London.

1590 February, end: died, in France; will quoted.

Stukeley, Thomas (c.1520-1578):

Possibly a son of King Henry VIII.

1563 June 14: on River Thames; June 19: is going to Florida;
June 25: took leave; June 26: described by Spanish Ambassador;
June 30: has Queen's licence; Nov 27: at court on his return.
1571 March 26: in Spain, planning an invasion of Ireland.
1578 Aug 4: killed in Battle of Alcazar, North Africa.
1594 end: depicted in Peele's play *The Battle of Alcazar*.

Suffolk, Katherine Duchess of: see Court: Women (Suffolk).

Sutton, Edward 4th Lord Dudley (died 1586):

Wife: Mary Howard: *see Court: Women (Dudley)*.

1571 Dec 16: marriage at court to a Maid of Honour.
1575 Aug 7: Lord Burghley regrets he cannot be at Dudley.
Aug 10-12: Queen's visit, Dudley Castle.
1586 Aug 12: funeral; succeeded by son Edward.

Sutton, Edward 5th Lord Dudley (1567-1643):

1597 Aug 1: committed to prison for not paying maintenance to wife;
Nov 1: before Privy Council; Nov 17: in tournament.
1601 Nov 19: in tournament.

Swale, Dr Richard (c.1545-1608), lawyer:

1600 April 6: Queen has chosen him to be a Trade Commissioner;
April 13: took leave. Trade Commissioner, April 14-July.

Sylvester, Daniel (died 1577):

1572 Oct 20: took Queen's letter to Tsar Ivan, brought reply, 1573.
1577 Special Ambassador to Russia; July 15: killed by lightning.

Talbot, Francis, 5th Earl of Shrewsbury (1500-1560):

Privy Councillor: 1549-1560.
1558 Nov 21: to attend on the Queen.
1560 Sept 28: died at Sheffield; succeeded by son George.

Talbot, Francis Lord (c.1550-1582), 1st son of 6th Earl of Shrewsbury,
to whom he regularly sent court news.

Wife: Lady Anne Herbert: *see Court: Women (Talbot)*.

1573 May 23: court news; June 1: in great favour.
1574 May 10, June 28: his court news.
1575 April 4: Queen's gifts of silk and satin to him and wife.
1576 Jan 14, July 11; 1580 May 29, June 23,30: his court news.
1582 Feb 12: his court news; Sept 3: burial, Sheffield.

Talbot, George, 6th Earl of Shrewsbury (c.1522-1590):

2nd wife: Elizabeth ('Bess of Hardwick'): *see Court: Women (Shrewsbury)*.

Daughter: Lady Katherine Talbot: *see Court: Women (Pembroke)*.

1561 April 24: elected K.G; May 11: in London; May 17: installed K.G.
1565 June 3: Garter Lieutenant, at Feast.
1567 Jan 16: 1st wife's funeral; winter 1567/68: married Lady St Loe.
1568 Feb 9: double marriage of his children, Sheffield;
June 8,19: plan to move Queen of Scots to his house at Tutbury;
October, end: to come to court; Dec 6: is at Hampton Court;
Dec 13: to take charge of Queen of Scots.
1569 Jan 7,10: to have charge of Queen of Scots; Jan 26: his instructions.
Keeper of the Queen of Scots: January 1569-1584.
Sept 22: is to prevent Queen of Scots escaping;
Nov 22: is to move her to Coventry; Nov 25,28,30, Dec 2,10: at Coventry.

1570 Aug 3, Sept 7: orders from the Queen.

1571 May 14: instructions for him; June 9,24: Queen may visit at Tutbury;
Sept 5, Oct 19: informed of plots.

Privy Councillor: 12 December 1571-1590.

1572 Jan 16: at Duke of Norfolk's Trial; Jan 31, Feb 5: is returning home;
Sept 7: to be Earl Marshal; Oct 16: asks after Queen's health;
Oct 22: Queen's reply to 'my faithful Shrewsbury'.

1573 Earl Marshal: 2 January 1573-1590.

1573 June 1: sons in great favour.

1574 Feb 26: his chaplain pilloried; October, end: stepdaughter's sudden
marriage to Earl of Lennox; Dec 2: his explanation to the Queen.

1575 April 16, May 8: daughter Countess of Pembroke very ill in London,
Queen's visits; May 13: she is recovering.

1576 New Year gifts to and from Queen; Jan 2: Queen praised his gifts;
April 18: he sends Queen a stag.

1577 New Year gifts to and from Queen;

June 13: 3 earls at his Buxton house; June 25: Queen's affectionate letter.

1578 July 4: letter to the Queen; Oct 24: wife at court.

1579 May 9: work at Shrewsbury House; June 11: money for his wife.

1580 Jan 29: seditious words about him; May 8: his noble ancestor.

1581 Sept 2: his allowance reduced; Nov 7: Robert Beale sent to him.

1582 Aug 5,29: preparing to come to court (cancelled);

Sept 3: eldest son Francis has died; Queen's condolences.

1583 May 25: 'in love' with Queen of Scots; June 1: discussions prior to a
Treaty with her; June 22: sequel; Aug 27: Robert Beale's letter to him;
Dec 6: to come to London; Dec 19: deferred; slandered; Dec 20: news of him.

1584 June 26: desires to come to court; Aug 15,18: Sir Ralph Sadler to have
custody of Queen of Scots; Sept 12: arrived at court; Sept 14,15,16:
reception described; Sept 23,24: wife now at court; Oct 1: slandered;
Nov 15: wife denied spreading rumours about Queen of Scots.

1585 April 22-24: Garter Lieutenant; April 30: dispute with his wife;

Sept 19: has taken leave; Oct 12: gives jewel to Queen, £1000 to son
Gilbert; Nov 30, Dec 6: complaints by and about wife; Dec 7,8: orders made.

1586 March 5: Queen is 'his physician'; March 25: controversy between him
and his wife and her children; May 8,12: Queen's mediation; June 14,15,17,
July 8: will not be reconciled; July 18,20: reconciled by Queen;

July 30: 'wicked wife'; Aug 7: both at court; Aug 21: 'will rule' wife.

1587 Feb 7: at Fotheringhay; Feb 8: at execution of Queen of Scots;

Feb 8,9: son Henry Talbot took the news to London and court;

March 29: at court, for Queen's attempted reconciliation with his wife;

June 21: his barge.

1589 June 21: has given Queen a horse.

1590 Nov 18: died; leaving a widow and a mistress, Eleanor Britton;
succeeded by son Gilbert; Nov 22: the Queen's loss.

1591 Jan 13: funeral: three accidental deaths.

1592 April 4: scandalous words about him.

Talbot, Gilbert, later (1590) 7th Earl of Shrewsbury (1552-1616),
2nd son of 6th Earl of Shrewsbury, to whom he regularly sent court news.

Daughter: Lady Elizabeth Talbot: *see Court: Women (Talbot)*.

1568 Feb 9: married Mary Cavendish, at Sheffield.

1573 May 11: his court news; June 1: in great favour.

1574 June 28: his court news.

1575 June 5: sends ale to Lady Rutland;

June 20: sister Lady Pembroke is going to Spa.

1576 July 6: his court news; 1578 May 3: his court news.

1579 Feb 13, March 5, April 4, May 15: his court news.

1582 Sept 3: now styled Lord Talbot, after elder brother's death.

1584 Sept 14: court news; Dec 24: Queen godmother to daughter Alathea.

1585 July 14, Aug 26: court news; Oct 12: deep in debt.

1587 March 29: court news; July 10/17: Queen's visit, Cheshunt, Herts.
 1588 May 7, July 13: his court news.
 1590 Nov 18: became 7th Earl of Shrewsbury; Nov 20,22: court news.
 1592 April 24: elected K.G; April 25: godfather of Henry Palavicino;
 June 19: in cavalcade; June 20: installed K.G.
 1593 April 11: praised Queen's speech at close of Parliament;
 Oct 28: needs a loan from Sir Horatio Palavicino.
 1594 Jan 23: still needs a loan;
 July 7: had challenged his brother to a duel: the Queen intervened.
 1595 Oct 1: involved in law-suits.
 1596 Aug 20: to go to France; Sept 7,8: with Garter King of Arms.
 Special Ambassador to France: September 16-October 30, at Dover; his gifts;
 Nov 15: request from Francis Bacon.
 1597 May 14,19,27: sent hounds to King of France;
 Aug 6: letter to Sir Robert Cecil;
 Christmas: sent £30 for Middle Temple Revels.
 1598 April 22-24: Garter Lieutenant; Nov 13: Queen's visit, Chelsea, Mdx.
 1599 Feb 10: Queen's visit, Chelsea.
 1600 April 26,27: Garter Commissioner;
 May 5: feasted Governor of Dieppe; May 10: rope-dancer was at feast;
 July 19: news of two daughters;
 Nov 13: Queen's visit, Chelsea; Dec 3: daughter at court praised.
 1601 April 22: may dine at Wimbledon if Queen goes there.
Privy Councillor: 29 June 1601-1616.
 1602 Aug 15,30, Dec 4,7: letters to Sir Robert Cecil.

Tallis, Thomas (c.1510-1585), musician, composer:
 Gentleman of the Chapel Royal: 1543-1585.
 1575 Jan 22: Royal Patent to print music; *Cantiones Sacrae*.
 1577 June 27: granted a lease.
 1585 Nov 20: died at Greenwich; bequests.

Tamworth, John (c.1524-1569):
 1559 January: Groom of the Privy Chamber.
 Keeper of the Privy Purse: 10 January 1559-1569.
 1561 Jan 6, and May, start: to make payments.
 1562 Oct 25: if Queen dies she wishes him to have £500 a year.
 1565 Special Ambassador to Scotland: July 30-August 27.
 1569 April 19: died.

Teerlinc, Levina: see Subject Indexes: Painters.

Thirlby, Dr Thomas (c.1500-1570), Bishop of Ely 1554-1559:
 1558 Peace Commissioner, in France: 23 November 1558-April 1559.
 1559 July 5: deprived as Bishop; later in custody of Archbishop
 of Canterbury at Lambeth, Surrey.
 1570 Aug 28: buried at Lambeth.

Thomond, Earls of: see O'Brien, Conor, Donough.

Throckmorton, (Sir) Arthur (c.1557-1626), son of Sir Nicholas:
 Sister: Elizabeth Throckmorton: *see Court: Women (Raleigh)*.
 1578 Dec 21: at court on return from France; his Diary.
 1579 Dec 6: became an Esquire for the Body.
 1588 Aug 15: accompanied Sir Robert Sidney on embassy to Scotland;
 Sept 16: at court on return; Sept 30: his hawks.
 1591 Nov 19: sister has secretly married Sir Walter Raleigh.
 1592 April 10: godfather to Raleigh's son.
 June 2-12, Dec 26: repercussions for him of sister's marriage.
 1595 Jan 26: proposes a masque for Earl of Derby's marriage.
 1596 knighted at Cadiz.

See also: *Author Index: Diaries and Journals.*

Throckmorton, Francis (1554-1584), son of Sir John Throckmorton:
1583 Aug 18: news of 'Throckmorton Plot' to invade England, restore Catholicism, place Queen of Scots on the Throne;
Nov 7: sent to Tower; Nov 16: news of his arrest;
Dec 12: further news of the Plot.
Tried and executed in 1584.

Throckmorton, Job (c.1545-1601), son of Sir Clement Throckmorton:
Nephew of Sir Nicholas Throckmorton.
Member of Parliament.
1586 Nov 4: Commons speech against Queen of Scots.
1587 Feb 27: another passionate speech;
March 2: sent to the Tower (for weeks).

Throckmorton, Sir Nicholas (c.1515-1571):
Resident Ambassador to France: 3 May 1559-1562.
1562 Sept 1: captured in France.
Dec 19: captured again.
1563 Jan 3: replaced, returning to England.
Special Ambassador to France: February 18-c.March 20.
Again special Ambassador: July 20, but captured again, July 25.
1564 April 18: Queen godmother to child; June 2: in London from France;
c.Aug 30: Queen's visit, Northants; Sept 4: may become a Privy Councillor.
1565 Special Ambassador to Scotland: May 5-June 1.
Sept 3: advised Earl of Leicester to feign a love affair.
1567 Special Ambassador to Scotland: July 2-Sept 11.
Sept 12: at court on return; Sept 30: his court news.
1568 May 6: letter of Scottish news; Oct 5,6: with French Cardinal.
1569 Oct 10: among several questioned at court.
1570 Jan 8: may become Vice-Chamberlain;
1571 Feb 12: died, at Earl of Leicester's house.
See also: *Ambassadors to France.*

Thynne, Sir John (c.1512-1580):
1574 June 3: Queen's proposed visit; Sept 2: visit, Longleat, Wilts;
his preparations and gift; Sept 26, Oct 11: Queen's praise.
1582 July 10: Queen may go on a summer progress.

Thynne, Thomas (1578-1639), grandson of Sir John Thynne.
Wife: Maria Tuchet: see *Court: Women (Tuchet)*.
1594 May 16: secret marriage to Maid of Honour described.

Tichborne, Chidiok (c.1558-1586):
1586 June 5: at meeting of conspirators in Babington Plot;
Aug 4: Babington sought him; Sept 13-15: Trials; Sept 21-22: executions.
1586 end: *Verses of Praise and Joy*, including his *Elegy*.

Tilney, Edmund (died 1610):
1568 end: *Flower of Friendship*, dedicated to the Queen.
1579 Master of the Revels: 24 July 1579-1610.
1581 Jan 6: presented 'devices' at court;
Dec 24: Queen's Commission to 'the Master of our Revels'.
1583 March 10: instructed to choose players, the Queen's Men.
1591 Aug 3: Queen's visit, Leatherhead, Surrey; will quoted.

Tomson, Laurence (1539-1608):
Secretary to Sir Francis Walsingham 1575-1590.
1578 Feb 4: urgent court news.
1581 end: Queen's inscription in New Testament which he translated.

1593 Dec 1: Queen's visit, Laleham, Middx.

Topcliffe, Richard (1531-1604):

Became notorious as a cruel interrogator of prisoners.

1577 July 9: with Earl of Leicester.

1578 Aug 30: news of the Queen's visit to Suffolk and Norfolk.

1592 Aug 14: letter about a murderer.

1593 Oct 9: examined Boste, a priest.

1595 Feb 14: letter to Lord Keeper Puckering.

1601 Dec 14: describes 'two monstrous traitors'.

Tremayne, Edmund (c.1525-1582):

Clerk of the Privy Council: 1571-1582.

1576 Sept 5: marriage to Eulalia St Leger; Queen's gift.

1578 Aug 29: court news for Sir Francis Walsingham.

1580 Oct 24: to assist Francis Drake with his stolen 'bullion'.

Tresham, Sir Thomas (1543-1605), Catholic:

1575 July 18: knighted at Kenilworth.

1581 Aug 18: questioned about Edmund Campion; in prison (to April 1583).

1587 Dec 7: committed to Bishop of Lincoln's custody.

1594 Feb 11: referred to in John Annias's confession.

1598 Nov 17: verses by John Harington later hidden in his house,

Tuchet, George, 11th Lord Audley (1551-1617):

Daughter: Maria Tuchet: see *Court: Women (Tuchet)*.

1579 Feb 6: Queen godmother to daughter Maria.

1594 May 16: Maria's secret marriage to Thomas Thynne, described.

1600 Sept 24: at court from Ireland.

Tunstall, Cuthbert (1474-1559):

Bishop of Durham: 1530-1559.

1559 Peace Commissioner, with Scotland: May 31: Treaty; July 20: in London;

Aug 13: has seen the Queen; Aug 19: request to Sir William Cecil;

Sept 27: to live with Archbishop-elect; Nov 18: died, at Lambeth.

Tyrone, Earl of: see O'Neill, Hugh.

Ubalдини, Petruccio (died c.1599):

Florentine-born writer and artist regularly at court.

For his many gifts of books to the Queen see: Author Index.

Unton, Sir Edward (1534-1582):

1559 Jan 13: Knight of the Bath.

1572 Sept 1-3: Queen's visit, Langley, Oxon.

1574 Aug 2-3; 1575 Aug 27-29: Queen's visits, Langley.

Unton, Sir Henry (c.1558-1596), son of Sir Edward Unton:

1586 Sept 28: knighted in Holland.

1591 June 21: prepares to go to France.

Resident Ambassador to France: 21 July 1591-June 1592.

July 23-31: preparations; cipher; embarkation.

1592 June 17: at court on his return.

1593 March 5-8: speeches in Commons; May 15: court news;

Nov 17: with the Queen.

1595 Oct 24: Queen's opinion of him;

Nov 22: named to be Ambassador to France;

Dec 17-27: at court, and preparations.

Resident Ambassador to France: 22 December 1595-23 March 1596.

1596 March 23: died in France; widow's will quoted; Unton

biographical portrait; March 31: news of his illness reached court.
See also: Ambassadors to France.

Vaux of Harrowden, William, 3rd Lord (1535-1595), Catholic:
1581 Aug 18: questioned about Edmund Campion; in prison (to April 1583).
1587 Dec 7: committed to Archbishop of Canterbury's custody.
1593 Feb 18: has pawned his Parliament robes.

Vavasour, (Sir) Thomas (1560-1620):
Sisters: Anne Vavasour; Frances Vavasour: *see Court: Women (Vavasour)*.
1584 Dec 6: in first tournament.
1585 Jan 19: letter challenging Earl of Oxford to a duel.
1586 March 28,31: at court, sent by Earl of Leicester from Holland.
Gentleman Pensioner June 1586-1603.
1591 Oct 24: imprisoned for supposed misconduct; Oct 27 (note).
In Tournaments 1584-1596: see 'Court entertainments': Tilters.

Vere, Edward de, 17th Earl of Oxford (1550-1604):
Sister: Lady Mary Vere: *see Court: Women (Vere)*.
1st wife: Anne Cecil: *see Court: Women (Oxford)*.
Daughter: Lady Elizabeth Vere: *see Court: Women (Derby)*.
Daughter: Lady Susan Vere: *see Court: Women (Vere)*.
His mistress: Anne Vavasour (I): *see Court: Women (Vavasour)*.
2nd wife: Elizabeth Trentham: *see Court: Women (Oxford)*.

1562 Aug 3: became 17th Earl of Oxford on father's death;
Sept 3: in London, to be ward of Sir William Cecil, later Lord Burghley.
1567 July 23: killed a servant at Sir William Cecil's house.
1569 Feb 15: not permitted to go to fight in France.
1571 May 1,2,6: in tournaments; May 14: Red Knight;
June 23: in review before Queen; June 24: praised;
July 28, Aug 3, Sept 21: to marry Anne Cecil, Lord Burghley's daughter;
Sept 22: Burghley's verses; Dec 16: marriage at court; Dec 19: reception.
1572 Aug 17: at Warwick Castle arranged fireworks for the Queen.
1573 May 11: praised by Queen; Oct 14: dispute with Christopher Hatton.
1574 July 3: abroad without leave; July 28: returned;
Aug 3: Queen is joyful; Aug 21: before her at Bristol.
1575 Jan 24: is going abroad; March 7: Queen's joy that his wife is
with child; July 10: Queen godmother to daughter Lady Elizabeth Vere.
1576 April 16: has been robbed by pirates; April 20: returned to England;
April 25: Burghley's complaints about him; April 27: letter to Burghley;
May 10: his pistols recovered; July 13: letter to Burghley.
1577 July 25: is at court; Nov 11: not yet assented to sister's marriage.
1578 Aug 14: court news; Sept 4: carts for his stuff.
1579 March 5: in court entertainment; March 27: seditious words about him;
Aug 27: tennis court quarrel with Philip Sidney at Greenwich Palace.
1580 Jan 27: challenged Earl of Leicester, and sequel; April 13: two of his
players sent to Marshalsea; Dec 16: at court accused friends of treason.
1581 Jan 9: Charles Arundel accused him; Jan 22: in tournament, as Knight
of the Tree of the Sun, described; March 21,22,23: court scandal, Maid of
Honour Anne Vavasour has child by him; later sent to Tower;
June 8: released; July 12: Queen's decision about him.
1582 March 3,17: news of duel with Thomas Knyvett, Anne Vavasour's uncle.
1583 May 31: reconciled with Queen, at Theobalds; June 1: comment.
1584 Jan 1, March 3: his players at court, Earl of Oxford's Boys;
June 20: *Pandora*, dedicated to him; Nov 17: at the Tilt;
Dec 27: his players at court.
1585 Jan 19: challenged by Thomas Vavasour to a duel (not held).
1586 June 26: to have £1000 p.a., having wasted his estates.
1588 June 5: 1st wife Anne Cecil died.
1591 Dec 27: married (2) Elizabeth Trentham; Queen's gifts.

1597 Aug 17: Hackney, Middx: note on purchase of manor.
See also: 'Anecdotes' (Oxford).
Vere, Sir Francis (c.1560-1609), cousin of 17th Earl of Oxford:
1596 Jan 13: to advise Queen; Feb 17: took leave.
Special Ambassador to Low Countries: February 17-c.April 20.
May 23: a commander in Cadiz Voyage; Oct 8: court news.
1597 Jan 30: had been at Overthrow of Turnhout;
November, end: at court on return from Islands Voyage.
1598 Special Ambassador to Low Countries: June 7-July 3.
July 8: at court on return; Oct 1: arrived at Brill as new Governor;
Oct 3: Queen's praise. Special Ambassador to Low Countries: Nov 1-December.
1599 Aug 1: summoned to court; Aug 5: to be Marshal of forces;
Aug 25,29: at court; Oct 6: may be sent to Ireland; Oct 16: at court;
Oct 25: took leave; Oct 26,27: shown on stage in 'Overthrow of Turnholt'.
1600 July 1,5: news of Battle of Nieuport; July 7: praised by the Queen.
1601 July 11: landed at Ostend, besieged by the Spanish;
Aug 19: had been wounded, Queen sent George Buc to him; her praise;
Sept 1: Buc returned, with gifts.
1602 April 24,25: challenged by Earl of Northumberland; April 26: comment;
April 30: Queen forbade Earl to duel; Vere's open letter;
May 17: has taken leave (no duel).

Vere, John de, 16th Earl of Oxford (1516-1562):
1559 Sept 27: in Essex with Duke of Finland; Oct 1: now at Colchester;
Oct 5: now in London with the Duke.
1561 Aug 14-19: Queen's visit, Castle Hedingham, Essex; his expenses.
1562 Aug 3: died; succeeded by son Edward.

Waad, Armagil (by 1518-1568):
1559 Special Ambassador to Denmark, to Duke of Holstein: April 15-August.
1561 March 7: advice on Sir William Cecil's garden.
1565 New Year gift to Queen.
1566 March 7, July 19: letters concerning Lanoy, an alchemist.

Waad, William (1546-1623), son of Armagil Waad:
Clerk of Privy Council: 1582-1613.
1584 Special Ambassador to Spain: January 19-April (no audience).
1585 Special Ambassador to France: March 10-April 17.
1586 Aug 9: at Chartley; Aug 21: at Windsor with Queen of Scots' trunks.
1587 Special Ambassador to France: January 16-June.
1593 Nov 28: was at Richard Hesketh's Trial.
1595 Oct 19: wishes to be Keeper of Records in the Tower.
1598 Oct 7: sends a discourse by Edward Squire, plotter.
1600 June 3: news of a man who drew his dagger at court.

Wallop, Sir Henry (c.1531-1599):
1569 Aug 30: knighted, at Basing, Hants.
Under Treasurer of Ireland: 1579-1599.
1580 Nov 27: his Irish news.
1584 July 9: sent two young Irish lords to England.
1591 Sept 11-13: Queen's visit, Farleigh Wallop, Hants.

Walsingham, (Sir) Francis (c.1532-1590):
Daughter: Frances Walsingham: *see Court: Women (Essex).*
1568 Aug 18: recommends Robert Stewart, envoy from France;
Sept 24: warns of Bishop of Rennes; Nov 20: about murder of King of Scots.
1569 Oct 7: to have custody of Roberto Ridolphi.
1570 Special Ambassador to France: August 11-Sept 29; his expenses.
Resident Ambassador to France: 19 December 1570-April 1573.
1572 end: Queen's gift of a painting of royal family.
1573 May 11,12: at court on return.

Queen's Secretary; Privy Councillor: 21 December 1573-1590.

- 1574 Feb 20: advice for Duke of Alençon; May 23: letter to Dr Dale;
July 2: with Charles Boisot; July 13: describes Spanish envoy.
- 1575 Aug 3,7: letters to Burghley; Sept 1,3: conferred with French
Ambassador; Nov 18: letters about Earl of Essex, returned from Ireland.
- 1576 March 20, April 8: summoned by Queen; Sept 12: Queen may visit;
Sept 20-22: visit, Odiham, Hants; Oct 29: concluded Treaty with Portugal.
- 1577 Jan 16: court news; March 4,17: received apparel from France;
April 15: Irish news; June 10: praised Philip Sidney; Aug 9,21: news of
Irishmen in England; Sept 18: instructions for meeting Marquis of Havrech;
Sept 23,25,28: with the Marquis; Oct 8: Chancellor of Order of the Garter;
Nov 19: satin from France; Dec 1: knighted, at Windsor;
Dec 18,25: preparations for his New Year gift to the Queen, satin gown.
- 1578 Jan 12: instructions to Thomas Randolph;
Feb 4: urgent Council meeting; March 24: court news;
May 11: may be sent to Low Countries.
Special Ambassador to Low Countries, with Lord Cobham: June 15-Oct 7.
Oct 7,9,11: at court; Nov 4: sent Dr Dee abroad; Dec 2,5: court news.
- 1579 Jan 24, Feb 3,20: news of Duke Casimir;
Aug 6: news of Duke of Alençon; Oct 12: his 'disgrace';
Oct 16,27: Queen's anger; Dec 30: court news.
- 1580 April 6: described an earthquake; June 8: a new house for Spanish
Ambassador; June 18,22: Prince of Condé in England; Sept 4: court news.
- 1581 Feb 24, March 23: court news; April 30: speech to French
Commissioners; June 25,29, July 1: news of Don Antonio; July 6: in Essex;
July 12: news of quarrel between Leicester and Sussex;
July 19,21: going to France.
Special Ambassador to France: July 25-September 21, at court on return.
Sept 28: his news; Oct 9, Nov 9: his views on Duke of Alençon;
Dec 19: letter recommending Margaret Kennix, medical practitioner.
- 1582 Feb 4: Lord Howard's letter to; March 6: Queen calls him a rogue;
May 5: Herle's news to; May 21, June 7: court news;
July 5: order to a preacher; July 21: court news; Dec 3,17: court news;
Dec 26; his 'saying' about a play.
- 1583 Jan 4,11: court news; Jan 30: daughter to marry Sir Philip Sidney;
Feb 11: Queen's visit, Barnes, Surrey; Feb 21: news of Haller, an envoy;
March 28, April 15: news of Strozzi's 'device';
April 20; Queen's opinion of daughter's proposed marriage to Philip Sidney;
May 9,29: news of Scottish envoys;
Aug 6,13: to be sent to Scotland after initial extreme reluctance to go.
Special Ambassador to Scotland: August 17-October 14.
Oct 15: returned, dissatisfied; Oct 17: news of Swedish envoys;
Dec 1,16,17: news of plotters.
- 1584 May 15, June 5: news of Scots envoy; June 12: news;
June 16,17, July 2,6: Queen's grief for Duke of Alençon's death;
July 25,27: warnings of plots; July 29: court news;
Aug 29: Germans request a passport; Dutch envoy has arrived;
Sept 17-29: letters about Barbara Gamage's marriage;
Oct 20: Bond of Association; Nov 1,4: Master of Gray at court;
Nov 18: Queen of Scots' secretary at court;
Dec 10,28: news of Prince of Parma's envoy.
- 1585 January, end: absent from court; Feb 2: his men to accompany
Earl of Derby; Feb 12,28: news of Dr Parry and Richard Shelley;
March 9: memo for Burnham; March 13,21: with Dutch Agents;

March 30: news of 'Leicester's Commonwealth'; April 14: Catholic League;
June 17: court news; July 19: German Agent's request;
Aug 26, Sept 5,13,16: court news.
1586 Jan 3: payment to; Feb 5: court news; Feb 13: with Davison at court;
Feb 18: French Ambassador needs a house; Feb 22: warning from Leicester;
March 17,19: court news; March 20: Queen's anger;
March 25: letter from Sir Charles Cavendish; March 28,31: court news;
April 16: letter from Leicester; April 20: Danish Chancellor is coming;
April 21,25,26: court news; April 28: news of Count Hollock;
May 7: King James needs huntsmen and horses;
June 24: Spanish 'overture of a peace'; July 9: a new plot;
July 11: Queen's visit, Barn Elms, Surrey; July 22: Phillips is coming;
July 30: Queen's visit, Barn Elms; Aug 19: Queen's praise;
Aug 30: at Council; Sept 4,8,10: court news; Oct 8: the Queen's 'Moor'
is at Fotheringhay; Oct 15,25: news of Queen of Scots;
Nov 3: son-in-law Philip Sidney has died in Holland; Nov 5: Queen's grief;
Dec 10: Queen owes the preservation of her life to him.

1587 February, start: news of alarms in country and court;
Feb 1: Davison took Queen of Scots' death-warrant to him;
Feb 2: letter to Amias Paulet and Dru Drury; Feb 14: describes why
Davison is in the Tower; Feb 16: Sir Philip Sidney's costly funeral;
March 29: attempt to reconcile Earl and Countess of Shrewsbury;
April 2: letters about Drake's fleet; April 3,10,11,13: court news;
April 30, May 1: court news; June 1: news from a secret agent;
June 15: Chancellor of Duchy of Lancaster;
July 6: Paul Grebner sends a book for the Queen; Aug 7: news for Leicester;
Nov 7: Queen's anger; Nov 10: Dr Schultz recommends Paul Grebner's book;
Nov 20: Queen's visit, Walsingham House, London.

1588 January, end: friend of Jerome Horsey; Feb 10: a book for the Queen;
Danish envoy needs a house; Feb 27: naval preparations; April 7,8: letters;
July 2: with Dutch Deputies; July 9: letter; Aug 6: will go to Tilbury;
Aug 7,8: Lord Admiral's letters to; Aug 8,9: at Tilbury Camp.

1589 Jan 28: court news; May 2: opinion of Queen's proposed letter;
May 16: Queen is to visit; May 26-28: visit, Barn Elms, Surrey.

1590 Jan 15,21,27, Feb 7,9: letters to and from;
April 2: Queen's instructions; April 6: died; April 7: burial;
Oct 16: daughter has married Earl of Essex.
1590 end: Thomas Watson's *Eclogue* on his death.
See also: Ambassadors to France; Ambassadors to Low Countries.

Walsingham, (Sir) Thomas (1561-1630):
Nephew of Sir Francis Walsingham.
Wife: Audrey Shelton: *see Court: Women (Walsingham)*.
1590 July, start (note); marriage; Queen's gift.
1593 May 18: Christopher Marlowe sought at his house in Kent.
1596 March 26: Queen plans to review forces in Kent (cancelled).
1597 July 20-22: Queen's visit, Chislehurst; knighted;
July 24: there was country dancing there.
1602 July 1/24: Queen's visit, Eltham Great Park, Kent (he was Keeper).

Warcop, Thomas (died 1589):
Gentleman Pensioner: 1550-1589.
1559 Jan 17 and Nov 5: in tournaments;
1565 March 6: in tournament.
1571 his wheat-ship was confiscated by the French.
1572 June 15: in tournament.
1574 Feb 6: news of him; June 13: 'is loved and favoured' at court.

1575 Jan 2: 'singularly loved' by the Queen.

Warner, Sir Edward (1511-1565):

Lieutenant of the Tower: 18 November 1558-January 1563.

1561 Aug 17: is to question Lady Catherine Grey and Elizabeth St Loe.

1562 Feb 10: orders concerning Lady Catherine and Earl of Hertford;

March 25: his expenses for Elizabeth St Loe.

1563 January, end: dismissed before Lady Catherine Grey had a second child in the Tower; Sept 8: listed Lady Catherine's 'stuff' in the Tower.

Warwick, Earl of: see Dudley, Lord Ambrose.

Watson, Anthony (died 1605):

Bishop of Chichester; Queen's Almoner: August 1596-1605.

1600 Sept 7: sermon at court on Queen's birthday.

1603 March 15: prayer for dying Queen; April 28: sermon at her funeral.

Watson, Dr John (c.1520-1584):

Bishop of Winchester: 1580-1584.

1583 June 4: Queen's proposed visit to Farnham; July 5: to be no visit.

Watts, Richard (c.1529-1579):

Purveyor of the Navy.

1573 Sept 22-23: Queen's visit, Rochester; Queen named house 'Satis'.

Queen visited widow Marian Watts at Rochester: 1582 Feb 2.

Weldon, Thomas (by 1499-1567):

Cofferer of the Household: 1558-1567.

1567 March 2: died; will quoted.

Wentworth, Henry 3rd Lord (1558-1593):

Wife: Anne Hopton: *see Court: Women (Hopton)*.

1584 Jan 13: became 3rd Lord on death of father, Thomas.

1591 June 12 (note); Nov 1/10: Queen godmother to son Thomas.

Wentworth, Sir John (1494-1567):

1561 Aug 15-21: Queen's visit, Gosfield, Essex.

1566 May 14: to have custody of Lady Catherine Grey.

Wentworth, Paul (1534-1594):

Prominent Member of Parliament.

1566 Nov 11: in Commons initiated a debate on freedom of speech.

1572 May 23: spoke in Commons.

Wentworth, Peter (1524-1597), brother of Paul Wentworth:

Prominent Member of Parliament.

1569 Oct 3-11: Duke of Norfolk in custody at his house, Bucks.

1576 Feb 8: oration in Commons on freedom of speech;

Feb 9: sent to Tower; March 12: released, returned to Commons.

1581 Jan 21: in Commons, proposed fast and preaching.

1587 March 1: committed from Commons to the Tower (to March 23).

1593 Feb 24: his Commons petition for Queen to settle the succession;

Feb 25: sent to the Tower (died there in 1597).

1598 end: *A Pithy Exhortation to the Queen*; and *A Treatise*.

Wentworth, Thomas, 2nd Lord (1525-1584):

Lord Deputy of Calais: 1553-January 1558.

1559 April 22: Trial for surrendering Calais; acquitted.

1560 June, end: Queen godmother to his child.

1580 Jan 21,27: Earl of Hertford's law-suit against him.

Died 1584 Jan 13; succeeded by 2nd son Henry.

Wentworth, William, first son of Thomas 2nd Lord Wentworth.
1582 Feb 26: married Elizabeth Cecil, daughter of Lord Burghley;
Nov 7: died of plague; Nov 8: Queen's grief. Widow died in 1583.

West, William, later (1570) Lord De La Warr (c.1520-1595):
1561 Oct 18-22: imprisoned after servants' 'fray'.
1570 Feb 5: created Lord De La Warr, described.
1591 Aug 11/13: Queen's visit, Alice Holt Forest, Hants.
1595 Dec 30: died; succeeded by son Thomas.

West, Thomas, later (1595) 2nd Lord De La Warr (c.1550-1602):
Wife: Anne Knollys: *see Court: Women (De La Warr)*.
1571 Nov 19: marriage at court.
1572 June 15: in tournament.
1573 Sept 24: Queen godmother to son Robert.
1579 Feb 1,2: in tournaments.
1595 Dec 30: became 2nd Lord De La Warr, after father's death.
1597 Oct 20: royal household dined at his house, Chelsea, Middx.
1602 March 24: died; succeeded by son Thomas.

Westmorland, Earl of: see Neville, Charles.

Weston, Sir Henry (c.1534-1592):
1559 Jan 13: Knight of the Bath.
1560 Aug 5-6: Queen's visit, Sutton, Woking, Surrey;
Aug 7: Sutton manor-house severely damaged by fire.
1584 Aug 8/19: Queen's visit, Bagshot, Surrey.
1591 Aug 4: Queen's visit, West Clandon, Surrey;
Sept 25-27: Queen's visit, Sutton, Woking.

Wharton, Philip, 3rd Lord (1555-1625):
Daughter: Lady Margaret Wharton: *see Court: Women (Wharton)*.
1572 June 14: became 3rd Lord Wharton after death of father Thomas.
1577 June 25: married Lady Frances Clifford, Southwark; Queen present.
Son George Wharton in quarrel at court: 1603 Jan 17.

Whitgift, John (c.1530-1604):
1567 July 4: Master of Trinity College, Cambridge, to 1577;
also a royal chaplain.
1571 Dean of Lincoln: 1571-1577.
1574 March 26: court sermon.
1577 Bishop of Worcester: 1577-1583.
1583 Archbishop of Canterbury: 23 September 1583-1604.
Sept 23: anecdote; October, end: at court, presented Articles.
1584 Nov 23: sermon at Opening of Parliament.
1585 Feb 26: Queen's visit, Lambeth, Surrey; Feb 27: in clergy deputation;
March 26-30: Queen's visit, Lambeth; April 28-May 3: Queen's visit,
Croydon, Surrey; Sept 21: at court; Dec 17-18: Queen's visit, Lambeth.
1586 Jan 31: seditious words about him.
Privy Councillor: 4 February 1586-1604.
Oct 28: Queen's proposed stay, Lambeth; Oct 31: he opened Parliament.
1587 April 27-May 3: Queen's visit, Croydon, Surrey.
1588 Jan 19, 25-26: Queen's visits, Lambeth;
May 1-4: Queen's visit, Croydon; July 10: Form of Prayer to be printed;
July 23: to order public prayers; Nov 3: to appoint a Day of Thanksgiving;
Dec 21-23: Queen's visit, Lambeth.
1590 Jan 23-24: Queen's visit, Lambeth.
1591 Feb 11-13: Queen's visit, Lambeth.
1592 April 17-21: Queen's visit, Croydon.
1592 end: Nashe's play: *Summer's Last Will and Testament*.
1593 May 2-17: Queen's visit, Croydon.

1594 May 7-11 and May 29-30: Queen's visits, Lambeth;
 June 23: at Theobalds; June 29: Dr Dee with him;
 Nov 4, Dec 2: letters to Bishop of Durham.
 1595 Feb 19-22: Queen's visit, Lambeth; May 20: court news.
 1596 Jan 3: to have custody of Earl of Hertford; April 2-3: Queen's visit,
 Lambeth; July 1: Essex requests a public thanksgiving; Aug 9: sequel.
 1597 May 7: Queen's visit, Lambeth; July 11: his book of prayers.
 1599 April 3: Queen's visit, Lambeth; his Croydon almshouses;
 May 1: Queen's visit, Lambeth; June 1: order about satirical books;
 Aug 2: query about prayers; Sept 16: court sermon, Nonsuch;
 Dec 29: Queen is displeased with him and the Bishop of London.
 1600 April 18: Queen's visit, Lambeth;
 May 10: is recalling Earl of Essex's *Apology*;
 Aug 14: Queen's visit, Croydon; Aug 30: Council's orders about engravings.
 1601 May 23, June 19: Queen in Lambeth; Aug 21: to visit him in Wiltshire.
 1602 April 17: Queen's visit, Lambeth; April 26: visit again, after his
 servant was killed; July 28: Queen's visit, Lambeth.
 1603 Jan 12: referred to in George Boleyn's will;
 March 23: prayed at Queen's death-bed.

Whyte, Rowland:

In the service of Sir Robert Sidney c.1575-1626, when Sidney died.
 1595 Sept 23: first of his regular newsletters to Sidney, abroad.
 Many letters quoted, September-December 1595; September-December 1596;
 throughout 1597; 1598 to March 18, when Sidney came home on leave.
 1598 Sept 29: appointed Post of the Court.
 1599 Aug 5: letters to Sidney resumed-30 Oct 1600, after which Sidney
 was in England on leave again.
 1602 Dec 28: court news for Sidney, in Rutland.

Wickham, William (1539-1595):

Bishop of Lincoln: 1584-1595.
 1587 Aug 1: sermon at funeral of Queen of Scots.
 1589 March 27: Maundy, acting Queen's Almoner.
 1593 March 11: court sermon, described.

Wilbraham, Roger (c.1548-1611), lawyer:

1593 April 10: described speeches at Close of Parliament.
 1597 Sept 5: description of Theobalds, Herts.
 1598 Feb 9: described speeches at Opening of Parliament;
 April 23,24: described Garter ceremonies;
 April 30: described Lord Mayor's knighting.
 1600 May 1: sworn a Master of Requests;
 Sept 7: at a court sermon.
 1601 Dec 19: described Queen's speech at Close of Parliament.
 1603 Feb 21: last audience with the Queen.
See also Author Index: Diaries and Journals.

Wilkes, (Sir) Thomas (c.1545-1598):

1574 Aug 10: Queen sent him to Catherine de Medici.
 1575 Agent with Elector Palatine: February 16-November 10, at court.
 Agent with Huguenot army: 25 November 1575-June 1576.
 1576 Clerk of the Privy Council: 18 July 1576-1598.
 1577 Special Ambassador to Spain: 21 December 1577-February 1578.
 1578 Feb 16: at court on return.
 Special Ambassador to Low Countries: April 4-29, at court on return.
 1583 Nov 7: in Warwickshire, questioned plotters;
 Nov 25 and Nov 29: Queen's visits, Brentford, Middx.
 1586 Special Ambassador to Low Countries: July 21-September 15.
 Sept 15: at court on his return; Sept 23: court news.
 Councillor on Dutch Council: 12 October 1586-July 1587.

1587 June 26: Earl of Leicester arrived in Holland; he returned to England soon after; July 12: report to the Queen; July 15: in prison (two weeks); July 18,25: news of him (out of favour).
1589 Aug 4: returned to attend on Privy Council, after two years.
1590 Special Ambassador to Low Countries: May 20-August 26.
1591 Feb 13, June 8: his court news.
1592 Special Ambassador to France: March 14-April 10; knighted by King. May 11: secret message from Sir Henry Unton about King Henri IV.
1593 July 14: instructions before leaving for France.
Special Ambassador to France: July 18-September 2.
1594 Sept 14: to go to Archduke Ernest; cancelled by the Queen.
1596 Sept 30: news of Dutch Deputies.
1598 Special Ambassador to France: February 18-March 2, died in France; March 7: suitors for his posts.

Williams, (Sir) Roger (c.1540-1595), military commander:

1572 May 1: in muster at Greenwich before the Queen.
1586 Oct 7: knighted in Holland.
1589 March 31: advice on Portugal Voyage; April 5: sailed with Essex; May 2,4: Queen demands his punishment (without result).
1591 April 6: a commander in France; June 4: letters to Queen; Nov 3-9: at court, sent by Essex for more men.
1592 Jan 15: took over Earl of Essex's command in France.
1595 July 26: at court.
Special Ambassador to France: September 2-October 3.
Oct 3: at court with French envoy; Dec 12: died in London.
See also: '*Anecdotes*' (*Dale/Seckford/Williams*).

Williams, Thomas (c.1514-1566):

1563 Jan 15: Speaker of Commons: his oration;
Jan 28: led deputation to Queen; April 10: Close of Parliament.
1566 July 1: died; new Speaker presented on October 2.

Williams of Thame, John, Lord (by 1503-1559):

Wife: Margery Wentworth: see *Court: Women (Williams)*.
1559 Jan 24: Queen godmother to daughter.
January: Lord President of the Council in Wales.
Oct 14: died in Shropshire; bequests. Title in abeyance.

Willoughby, (Sir) Francis:

1566 Aug 24: court news from his father-in-law, Sir John Lyttleton.
1575 July 19: receives advice before Queen's visit;
July 27-28: Queen's visit, Middleton, Warwickshire; knighted.

Willoughby de Eresby, Lord: see Bertie, Peregrine.

Wilson, Dr Thomas (1523-1581):

1567 New Year gift to Queen.
1569 Nov 17: verses for the Queen.
1571 Sept 7: escorted Duke of Norfolk to Tower;
Sept 15,17: his instructions;
Nov 8: letter about Bishop of Ross; Nov 15: his translation of book about Queen of Scots; Nov 22, Dec 6: complaints about the book.
1574 Oct 20: to go to Flanders.
Special Ambassador to Low Countries: 7 November 1574-March 1575.
1575 March 21: is returning;
April 7: recommends Councillor Boisshot.
1576 Special Ambassador to Low Countries: 25 October 1576-July 1577.
1577 July 13: at court on his return;
Aug 30, Sept 3: Queen requires a linen suit from Brussels;
Sept 29: praises Marquis of Havrech.

Queen's Secretary; Privy Councillor: 12 November 1577-1581.
1578 Jan 23: court news for Lord Burghley;
June 18, Aug 3, 18, Sept 9: court news for Sir Francis Walsingham;
Oct 16: court news for William Davison; Oct 18: court news for Burghley;
Nov 9: court news for Earl of Leicester.
1579 June 17: court news for Earl of Rutland.
1580 June 28: court news for Earl of Sussex;
Aug 17: urgent letters to and from; Sept 4: with Portuguese envoy;
Oct 20: court news for Earl of Shrewsbury.
1581 May 20: died, in London.

Windebank, Thomas:

Clerk of the Signet: 1567-1607.

1568 July 18: letter concerning a new Proclamation.
1588 Oct 30, Dec 17: court news for Sir Francis Walsingham.
1589 May 2: Walsingham's advice to; May 17: with the Queen.
1590 Jan 21, March 10, April 2, Nov 3: letters with Queen's instructions.
1593 Oct 10: Queen dictated her translations to him.
1596 March 16, 17: letters of court news to and from him.
1598 Nov 3-9: copied more of the Queen's translations from Latin.
1599 Aug 4: Queen's message for Sir Robert Cecil.
1600 Feb 12: Queen's message for Cecil, about Earl of Essex.
1601 June 12: Queen's letter of naturalisation for a Frenchwoman.
1602 May 4, 5: letters concerning Italian visitor;
Nov 4: Sir Robert Cecil's letter for him to read to Queen, with a jewel.

Windsor, Edward, 3rd Lord (c.1532-1575):

1559 Nov 5: in tournament.
1560 Feb 4: Queen godmother to child;
Feb 27, April 21: in tournaments.
1561 Nov 26: in archery match.
1563 New Year gift to Queen.
1565 March 6: in tournament.
1566 Sept 7-9: Queen's visit, Bradenham, Bucks.
1573 June 24: sends a book to the Queen from Spa.
1575 Jan 24: died in Venice; bequest to Queen; succeeded by son Frederick.

Windsor, Frederick, 4th Lord (1559-1585):

1575 Oct 8-10: Queen's visit, Bradenham, Bucks.
1579 March 5: in court entertainment.
1580 March 18: court dispute with Arthur Gorges.
1581 Jan 22: in tournament, the White Knight;
May 15-16: challenger in tournament;
Nov 17: in Accession Day Tilt.
1582 Jan 1: in tournament.
1585 Dec 24: died; bequest to Queen. Succeeded by brother Henry.

Windsor, Henry, 5th Lord (1562-1605):

1585 Dec 24: became 5th Lord Windsor, after brother's death.
1598 Jan 30: Queen godmother to daughter Elizabeth.
In Tournaments 1581-1598: see 'Court entertainments': Tilters.

Winwood, Ralph (c.1562-1617):

1600 June 24: at court with news from France.
1601 April 20: news of a libel of the Queen;
May 27-February 1603: Agent to France.
May 27: now acts as Ambassador to France;
Oct 22: news of Duke of Lennox.
1602 Feb 12: awaiting a new Ambassador; April 10: sends news of the Duke of Wurttemberg; May 3: recommends an Italian coming to England.
1603 Feb 11, 28: at court, on his return.

Wolley, (Sir) John (died 1596):

Wife: Elizabeth (née More): see *Court: Women (Wolley)*.

Queen's Latin Secretary: 1569-1596.

1573 July 24: letter to Agent for German States, for advice.

1577 Sept 23: Queen's visit, Thorpe, Surrey.

1580 July, end: Queen's visits, Thorpe and Chobham, Surrey.

1582 Sept 4: Queen's visit, Chobham.

1583 April 3: Queen godmother to son Francis;

Aug 30-31: Queen's visit, Chobham.

1584 Aug 8/19: Queen's visit, Chobham.

1586 Privy Councillor: 30 September 1586-1596.

1587 Feb 12: describes Queen's anger after execution of Queen of Scots.

1588 Dec 19: his court news.

1589 April 22: Chancellor of Order of Garter;

Aug 21: Queen's visit, Thorpe, Surrey.

1592 Nov 22: with Dr John Dee. Knighted during 1592.

1595 Sept 5: Queen will visit in 1596.

1596 Feb 29: died.

Wotton, (Sir) Edward (1548-1628):

1578 July 2: Queen godmother to son.

1579 Special Ambassador to Portugal: May 16-October.

1585 Special Ambassador to Scotland: May 29-Oct 12; Oct 23: at court.

1586 Special Ambassador to France: October 4-December 2.

1589 Feb 4: to go to France to condole with King; cancelled.

1597 Oct 4: may be a Councillor;

Nov 28: at court with French envoy.

1602 Privy Councillor: 22 December 1602-1625.

Controller of the Household: 22 December 1602-1616.

1603 Jan 17: praised; Feb 9: to meet Venetian Agent.

Wotton, Henry (1568-1639), half-brother of Edward Wotton:

1587 Dec 15: news of brother John Wotton's marriage.

1590 Nov 10: news of an Archduke's incognito visit to England.

November, end: news of Earl of Essex's duel;

Dec 2: news of Viscount Turenne.

1595 One of Earl of Essex's secretaries: 1595-1600.

Sept 23: anecdote of Earl of Essex and the Queen.

1601 Feb 25: anecdotes about Essex, after his execution.

See also: '*Anecdotes*' (*Cecil*).

Wotton, Dr Nicholas (c.1497-1567):

Dean of Canterbury: 1541-1567.

Dean of York: 1544-1567.

Privy Councillor: 1546-1567.

1558 Peace Commissioner, in France: 23 Nov 1558-April 1559.

1559 Commissioner again in France: May 9-June 7;

June 7: at court on return; June 27: again with the Queen.

1560 Peace Commissioner, in Scotland: 30 May-July.

1565 Trade Commissioner: March-November.

1566 April-June: Trade Commissioner.

Wray, (Sir) Christopher (c.1522-1592), lawyer:

1571 April 4: Speaker of Commons: oration; April 20: Queen's message.

1574 Nov 6: knighted, at Hampton Court.

Chief Justice of Queen's Bench: 8 Nov 1574-7 May 1592, died.

Wriothesley, Henry, 2nd Earl of Southampton (1545-1581), Catholic:

Wife: Mary Browne: *see Court: Women (Southampton)*.

1566 Feb 19: marriage, in London, with a masque.

1569 Feb 15: summoned before Privy Council;

Dec 1: may take up arms; Dec 18: summoned to court.

1570 June 8,9,16: had met Bishop of Ross; June 18,22: in custody;

June, end: sequel.

1571 Oct 31: has been arrested (later sent to Tower).

1572 Sept 7: in the Tower: his slanders of Leicester and the Queen.

1573 April 26: still in Tower; May 1: released to private custody.

1581 Oct 4: died; bequest to Queen.

Succeeded by son Henry.

Wriothesley, Henry, 3rd Earl of Southampton (1573-1624):

Mother: Mary Browne: *see Court: Women (Southampton)*.

Wife: Elizabeth Vernon: *see Court: Women (Southampton)*.

1591 Sept 2-4: Queen's visit, Titchfield, Hants; Nov 17: in tournament.

1595 Sept 23, Oct 19: court news; Nov 17: in tournament.

1597 Feb 6: challenged Earl of Northumberland (no duel);

May 19: to go to sea.

1598 Jan 14: going to France; Jan 19: dispute at court with Ambrose

Willoughby; Jan 21: sequel; Feb 1,2: news of him;

Feb 6: licence to travel, leaving his tearful mistress, Elizabeth Vernon;

Aug 30: has secretly returned and married;

Sept 3,4: Queen's anger, summons him to England;

Sept 20: Lord Cobham's advice; Nov 8: has a daughter;

Nov 11: imprisoned; Nov 22: soon to be released.

1599 Jan 30: mother has married Sir William Harvey;

April 15: appointed by Essex General of the Horse in Ireland;

June 10: Queen orders him replaced as General; June 28: coming to England;

July 19: Queen's scorn for him; Sept 28: returned to England;

Oct 11: goes to plays in London; Oct 27: is to come to court.

1600 Jan 23: challenged by Lord Grey; Jan 24: is going to Ireland;

Feb 9: may not be permitted; March 15,22: hopes to kiss Queen's hand;

April 12: denied; April 19: has left for Ireland;

May 3, Aug 2: impending duel with Lord Grey;

Aug 3: Queen intervened to stop duel; Oct 3,10,11: is now in London.

1601 Jan 9: Lord Grey attacked him in London;

Feb 3: at secret conference of Earl of Essex's associates;

Feb 8: in Essex's attempted uprising in London; Feb 9: in the Tower;

Feb 19: Trial; sentenced to death; Feb 20: death-warrant;

March 18: in the Tower until April 1603.

In Tournaments 1591-1597: see 'Court entertainments': Tilters.

Wroth, John:

1596 Special Ambassador to German States: 27 July 1596-early 1597.

1597 Special Ambassador to German States, Hanse Towns, the Emperor:

26 December 1597-June 1598.

Wroth, (Sir) Robert (c.1539-1606):

1576 Aug 7: Queen's visit, Chigwell, Essex.

1591 May 10; 1594 June 25: Queen's visits, Enfield, Middx.

1597 Aug 15: his court news; Sept 1/3: Queen's visit, Chigwell; knighted.

1601 Nov 21: in Commons: listed Monopolies or Patents granted.

Wynter, (Sir) Edward (c.1560-1619), son of Sir William Wynter:

1583 Nov 17: in Accession Day Tilt.

1584 Nov 17 and Dec 6: in tournaments; 1586 Nov 17: in Accession Day Tilt.

1593 January: after imprisonment abroad exchanged for Don Pedro de Valdes.

1595 Aug 11: married Lady Anne Somerset; Queen's gifts; knighted.

1596 July 16: Queen godmother to daughter.

Wynter, (Sir) William (c.1525-1589):

Admiral from 1557, and naval administrator.

1559 Dec 16: left for Scotland with 14 ships.

1560 Jan 28: Queen Regent of Scotland's message about him;

March 7,8: Scottish Herald at court to complain of him.

1567 Special Ambassador to France: March 20-c.April 25.

1570 Aug 29: to take Navy to sea.

1573 Sept 21: knighted, in Kent.

1576 Special Ambassador to Low Countries: June 24-July 26.

July 26, Aug 7: at court on return.

1587 Dec 9: to take ships to Scotland and Ireland.

1588 May 23: flagship, *The Vanguard*.

Yelverton, Christopher (c.1537-1612), lawyer:

1588 Feb 20: co-author of court play, *Misfortunes of Arthur*.

1597 Oct 27: Speaker of Commons; welcomed by Queen.

1598 Feb 9: speech at Close of Parliament.

York, Archbishops of: see Grindal; Heath; Hutton; Piers; Sandys; Young.

Yorke, Edmund:

1588 Sept 3: is writing a description of Queen's Tilbury visit.

1591 Special Ambassador to France: January 29-March 9.

March 10: Queen would not receive him on his return.

[A Captain Edmund Yorke was in a plot against the Queen, Aug 1594].

Young, Thomas (1507-1568):

Archbishop of York: 25 Feb 1561-1568.

1562 July 11: to receive Queen of Scots if she comes to England.

1564 Lord President of the Council in the North: 1564-1568.

1566 May 25: Queen angry with; Dec 21,23,25: clergy petition to Queen.

1568 June 26: died, at Sheffield, Yorks.

Zouche, Edward, 11th Lord (c.1556-1625):

1576 Feb 17: dispute with Lord North.

1593 Special Ambassador to Scotland: 22 Dec 1593-April 1594.

1594 April 13: at court on return; King James's criticism of him.

1598 Special Ambassador to Denmark: June 12-August 1.

1600 Sept 13: to be Deputy Governor of Guernsey.

1601 May 27: at London from Guernsey.

1602 Lord President of the Council in Wales: 14 June 1602-1607.

July 15: letter to Sir Robert Cecil; left for Shropshire on Aug 9.

Zouche, Sir John (1534-1586):

1559 Jan 13: Knight of the Bath.

1577 Sept 6: Queen's visit;

Sept 7: controversy with Sir Thomas Stanhope;

Nov 11: Council's decision in his favour.